The Complete Anti-Federalist

Edited, with Commentary and Notes, by

Herbert J. Storing

With the Assistance of Murray Dry

VOLUME 7

Index

Prepared by John Robinson

HARVARD SCHOOL LIBRARY

The University of Chicago Press
Chicago and London

The University of Chicago Press, Chicago 60637
The University of Chicago Press, Ltd., London

©1981 by The University of Chicago
All rights reserved. Published 1981
Printed in the United States of America

Library of Congress Cataloging in Publication Data
Main entry under title:

The Complete Anti-Federalist

Includes bibliographical references.
Contents: v. 1. What the Anti-Federalists were for—v. 2. Objections of non-signers of the Constitution and Major series of essays at the outset—v. 3. Pennsylvania—[etc.]
1. United States—Constitutional law—Collected works.
I. Storing, Herbert J., 1928–77. II. Dry, Murray.
KF4515.C65 342.73'029 81-10287
ISBN 0-226-77573-9 (set) 347.30229 AACR2

Contents of Other Volumes

Volume One

Foreword by Joseph Cropsey
Preface by Murray Dry
Prefatory Notes by Herbert J. Storing

What the Anti-Federalists Were *For*

1 Introduction
2 Conservatives
3 The Small Republic
4 Union
5 The Federalist Reply
6 The Aristocratic Tendency of the Constitution
7 Complex Government
8 Bill of Rights
9 Conclusion

The Articles of Confederation, Keyed to the Principal Anti-Federalist Discussions
The Constitution of the United States, Keyed to the Principal Anti-Federalist Discussions

Volume Two

PART I

Objections of Non-Signers of the Constitution

2.1 Elbridge Gerry (3 November 1787)
2.2 George Mason (1787)
2.3 Robert Yates and John Lansing (14 January 1788)
2.4 Luther Martin (1788)
2.5 Edmund Randolph (10 October 1787)

PART 2

Major Series of Essays at the Outset

2.6 Cato (September 1787–January 1788)
2.7 Centinel (October 1787–April 1788)
2.8 The Federal Farmer (1787 and 1788)
2.9 Brutus (October 1787–April 1788)

Volume Three

Pennsylvania

3.1 William Findley (28 September 1787)
3.2 Minority of the Pennsylvania House of Representatives (4 October 1787)
3.3 An Old Whig (October 1787–February 1788)
3.4 Montezuma (17 October 1787)
3.5 A Democratic Federalist (17 October 1787)
3.6 A Federal Republican (1787)
3.7 John Humble (29 October 1787)
3.8 An Officer of the Late Continental Army (6 November 1787)
3.9 Philadelphiensis (November 1787–April 1788)
3.10 Alfred (13 December 1787)
3.11 Minority of the Convention of Pennsylvania (18 December 1787)
3.12 William Penn (January 1788)
3.13 Deliberator (20 February 1788)
3.14 A Farmer (April 1788)
3.15 None of the Well-Born Conspirators (23 April 1788)
3.16 Aristocrotis (1788)

Volume Four

Massachusetts and New England

4.1 Anon., "A confederation" (9 October 1787)
4.2 A Gentleman in a Neighbouring State (October 1787)
4.3 John DeWitt (October–December 1787)
4.4 Vox Populi (October–November 1787)
4.5 William Symmes (15 November 1787)
4.6 Agrippa (November 1787–February 1788)
4.7 A Federalist (26 November 1787)
4.8 One of the Common People (3 December 1787)

4.9 Candidus (December 1787–January 1788)
4.10 Cornelius (December 1787)
4.11 Poplicola (24 December 1787)
4.12 Helvidius Priscus (December 1787–February 1788)
4.13 A Republican Federalist (December 1787–February 1788)
4.14 Samuel (10 January 1788)
4.15 Hampden (January–February 1788)
4.16 A Customer (March 1788)
4.17 A Farmer (January–June 1788)
4.18 Charles Turner (17 January and 6 February 1788)
4.19 The Yeomanry of Massachusetts (25 January 1788)
4.20 An American (28 January 1788)
4.21 A Bostonian (4 February 1788)
4.22 A Watchman (February 1788)
4.23 A Friend to the Rights of the People, A Friend to the Republic (February 1788)
4.24 David (7 March 1788)
4.25 A Newport Man (March 1788)
4.26 Consider Arms, Malichi Maynard, and Samuel Field (April 1788)
4.27 Phileleutheros (May 1788)
4.28 A Columbian Patriot (1788)

Volume Five

PART 1

Maryland

5.1 A Farmer (February–April 1788)
5.2 A Farmer and Planter (April 1788)
5.3 Samuel Chase (April 1788)
5.4 Minority of the Maryland Ratifying Convention (May 1788)
5.5 John Francis Mercer (April or May 1788)

PART 2

Virginia and the South

5.6 Richard Henry Lee (16 October 1787)
5.7 Cato Uticensis (17 October 1787)
5.8 A Proposal for Reviving Christian Conviction (October 1787)
5.9 A Georgian (15 November 1787)
5.10 Cato (November–December 1787)
5.11 Tamony (9 January 1788)

5.12 Rawlins Lowndes (January 1788)
5.13 Republicus (February and March 1788)
5.14 The Impartial Examiner (February–June 1788)
5.15 Brutus (14 May 1788)
5.16 Patrick Henry (June 1788)
5.17 George Mason (4 June 1788)
5.18 Denatus (11 June 1788)
5.19 A Delegate Who Has Catched Cold (June 1788)
5.20 Sentiments of Many (18 June 1788)
5.21 James Monroe (1788)

Volume Six

PART 1

New York

6.1 Cincinnatus (November–December 1787)
6.2 A Son of Liberty (8 November 1787)
6.3 Brutus, Jr. (8 November 1787)
6.4 An Observor (19 November 1787)
6.5 A Citizen (24 November 1787)
6.6 A Countryman from Dutchess County (November 1787–February 1788)
6.7 A Countryman (December 1787–January 1788)
6.8 Sidney (February–March 1788)
6.9 Sydney (June 1788)
6.10 Albany Antifederal Committee (26 April 1788)
6.11 A Plebeian (1788)
6.12 Melancton Smith (June 1788)
6.13 George Clinton (June–July 1788)

PART 2

Conclusion

6.14 Mercy Warren (1805)

Index

Index

References to the Anti-Federalist writings are by paragraph number. The first number denotes the volume, the second the position of the essay or series within that volume, and the third the paragraph. The abbreviation "intro." is used for Herbert J. Storing's introductions to volumes or parts of volumes as well as his introductions to individual writings. References to volume 1 are by volume and page number. Notes to the Anti-Federalist writings are referred to by volume, selection, and note number; notes to the introductions by volume, selection, "intro.," and note number; and notes to volume 1 by volume, page, and note number. An italicized number at the beginning of an index entry denotes a complete writing by (rather than a reference to) the Anti-Federalist under whose name that entry appears; see Contents of Other Volumes, pp. v–viii above.

Abraham, 4.6.68
absentees, British, 4.6.42
academies, 5.18.9
accident, in formation of government, 4.12.1
accountability of public officials, 2.9.20, 2.9.197
accounts, public, 4.2.7
accused
  confrontation of witnesses by, 2.8.200, 2.9.27, 5.14.10
  rights of, 2.8.86
Achaean League, 4.12.5
Actaeon, fable of, 6.6.46
Adair, Douglass, 1.5n49
Adams, Charles Francis, 2.4n9
Adams, John, 3.7.1, 4.9.15, 6.12.22
  ambassador to Great Britain, 4.2.4
  on balanced government, 1.55–56, 2.7 intro., 2.7.6–7, 2.7.10
  on bicameral legislature, 2.4.38
  on class favoritism, 2.8.54
  on constitution of Senate, 5.12.4
  Countryman on, 6.6.52
  Defence of the Constitutions of Government of the United States, 2.4n9, 6.14.108
  on House of Representatives, 4.3.14
  inconsistency of, 4.26.15
  influence of, on federal convention, 1.95n15
  and Mercy Warren, 6.14n17
  Mercy Warren on administration of, 6.4.105–10
  on natural aristocracy, 2.8n64
  on passions, 4.6.73
  private virtues of, 6.14.110
  pro-British sentiments of, 6.14.106
  on San Marino, 1.45
  on sources of inequality, 1.57
  on superiority of Boston, 4.6n19
  on universities, 2.8n65
Adams, John Quincy, 1.83n44

Adams, Samuel
at Massachusetts convention, vol. 4 intro.
opponent of John Hancock, 4.13 intro.
possible author of Candidus essays, 4.9 intro.
possible author of Helvidius Priscus essays, 4.12 intro.
Addison, Joseph
on efforts to reduce influence of Parliament, 6.8.7–10
quoted by Patrick Henry, 5.16.8
on republic of Lucca, 4.25.4, 4.25n4
Address to the People of the State of New York, on the Subject of the New Constitution (John Jay), 6.11.28–33
Address and Reasons of Dissent of the Minority of the Convention of Pennsylvania, 3.11. *See also* Pennsylvania Convention Minority
Adelos, 4.26n3
administration, Federalist emphasis on, 1.41–42, 1.51, 4.11.1
administration, good
as cure for defects in government organization, 2.7.101
representation more important than, 2.9.45
admirals, 2.8.176
admiralty courts, 2.7n20
admiralty jurisdiction, 3.2.7, 5.9.3
Aesop, 3.3.51
affection, of people for government, 2.9.18
affections, popular, divorce of, from popular interest, 3.6.21
Africans
comparison of, to Indians, 5.13.14
enslavement of, 4.26.8
importation of, 4.2.9
resistance to enslavement by, 4.26.15
vindication of the injured rights of, 4.27.3
See also slaves
age requirements
for Congress, 4.22.4
for presidency, 2.8.179
agrarian laws, 5.1.30
Agricola, P. Valerius, 1.88n27
agriculture
in ancient Greece and Rome, 4.6.6
promotion of, 4.9.9
and trade, 1.45–46
Agrippa (pseud.), *4.6;* 1.11–12, 3.10n3, 4.6n13
attitude of, toward commerce, 1.87n6
on bill of rights, 1.40
on immigration policy, 1.19–20
on minority rights, 1.68
reasons of, for using pseudonym, 4.6.44
rejection of consolidation by, 1.24–25
resolution proposed by, 4.6.41–42, 4.6.55–56
summary of essays of, 4.6 intro.
Agrippa (biblical character), 6.11.1
aid, voluntary, from states to federal government, 3.3.38
Alba (Alva), Duke of, 5.1.47
Albany Antifederal Committee, *6.10*
Albany Gazette, 6.8
ale, taxation of, 2.9.73
Alexander VI (pope), 5.1.107
Alexander the Great, 4.6.68, 5.1.75
Alfred (pseud.), *3.10*
Alfredus (pseud.), 1.64, 3.3n17
identification of, 4.17 intro. n1
[New Hampshire] Farmer's reply to, 4.17.12–25
on trial by jury, 4.17.16
Algerians (Algerines)
American disputes with, 6.11.30
American slavers compared to, 4.2.9
allegiance
basis of, 3.9.80
subversion of, 4.10.5
alliances, among states, 2.4.45, 3.13.3
alliances, foreign, 3.16.10
and partial confederacies, 2.5.29
possibility of a state concluding, 2.5.18
allies, loans from, 2.7.79
ambassadors
appointment of, 2.2.4, 2.8.170
necessity of, 2.8.169
ambassadors, foreign
cases involving, 2.9.160, 2.9.183,

ambassadors (*continued*)
4.8.1
exemptions and privileges of, 2.9.168–69
life style of, 4.10.9
relations of, with Senate, 3.11.43
support of, by federal government, 2.9.63
Supreme Court and, 2.9.168, 4.6.42, 4.9.22
ambiguities, in federal Constitution, 2.5.41
ambition, 2.4 intro. n9
human tendency toward, 3.12.13
of large states, 2.4.31
opinions of great men dictated by, 2.7.140
presidential, 2.6.25
projects of, 4.28.3
voice of aristocracy, 6.12.21
ambitious men, Constitution's failure to guard against, 5.11.2
Ambrose, Saint, 5.1.106
amendment, constitutional
Countryman on, 6.7.8
desirability of, before ratification, 2.1.7, 2.5.36, 4.6.74, 5.3.17
difficulty of, under proposed constitution, 3.3.2–3, 3.3.55, 4.13.19
federal government's ability to prevent, 5.16.27
Hampden on, 4.15.2, 4.15.5–7
in Massachusetts, 4.13.14
opportunity for, 2.6.3
in Pennsylvania, 2.7.70n, 3.11.12
Plebeian on, 6.11.3–4, 6.11.12–17, 6.11.20, 6.11.27
on proportion of representatives to population, 6.12.10
state legislatures excluded from, 2.5.36
Virginia Plan, 2.4.16
See also Articles of Confederation, amendment of
amendment, governmental, 5.14.43
amendment procedure
inadequacy of, 2.5.37, 2.7.56, 2.8.58
intricacy of, 3.3.50, 3.3.55
amendments, 1.53, 2.8.229, 6.14.164
agreement among states on, 2.8.63, 3.3.45
Albany Antifederal Committee on, 6.10.15–17
communication of, to Congress, by state conventions, 3.3.46
Congress not empowered to consider, 4.21.1
desire of Massachusetts and Virginia for, 4.6.12
disagreements on, in Virginia, 5.6.4
Federalist agreement to, 6.11.1
George Clinton on, 6.13.27
George Mason on, 5.17.2
indefiniteness of, 4.13.19
ineffectiveness of, 5.19.3–4
judicious application of, 5.14.1
limitations proposed on, 5.16.2
at Maryland Convention, 5.4.4–13
Mercy Warren on, 6.14.45, 6.14.49–51
necessity of, to preserve the states, 2.9.64, 2.9.194
Patrick Henry on, 5.16.2
people's right to propose, 3.3.44, 5.3.3
post-ratification, 3.9.92, 4.13.13
proposal of: by Citizen, 6.5.4; by Congress, 5.16.2; by Agrippa, 4.6.74–75; by Hampden, 4.15.4; by Massachusetts convention, 2.7.166, 3.14.22, 3.16.19, 4 intro., 4.28.5; by president, 3.9.79
ratification of, 4.14.6
state conventions barred from making, 3.3.2
tendency of, to multiply, 4.15.6
timing of, 3.3.50, 5.5.4
use of, as ploy by Federalists, 2.8.71
vote on, in Maryland, 5.4.10
amendments, conditional, 5.1.60, 5.5.4
amendments, essential, 6.6.42–44
amendments, recommendatory, 1.36, 4.5 intro., vol. 5 intro., vol. 6 intro.
America (Noah Webster), 3.3n17
America
aristocracy of, 5.1.28
asylum of the poor and oppressed, 3.9.37
British policy in, 4.11.4

America (*continued*)
condition of, compared to other nations, 4.9.5, 6.8.18, 6.14.120
economic development of, 4.6.37
future development of, 6.14.179
happy isolation of, 4.28.6
immaturity of, 4.28.12
last home of liberty, 2.8.107
natural wealth of, 3.10.2–3, 6.14.177–78
progress of, 2.7.118
protection of, by geography, 4.3.29
remedy for the ills of, 1.82n34, 3.9.71
unique history of, 4.3.1
American (pseud.), *4.20*
American Citizen (Tench Coxe), 2.6n19
on congressional control over elections, 3.6.16
and Countryman, 6.6n7
criticism of, by Officer of the Late Continental Army, 3.8.7
on presidential powers, 3.9.96
American citizenship, rights of, 2.5.18
American experiment, 4.28n17
American Herald (Boston), 4.3, 4.20, 4.21
American people
ability of, to awe their rulers, 2.8.127
ambitions of, for their country, 3.9.26
belief of, in their own wisdom, 5.1.19
and bills of rights, 5.6.5
defense of liberty by, 1.72–73, 4.28.2
degradation of, after independence, 6.14.126–27
desire of, for expansion, 6.14.87–89
distinguished by their government, 5.1.102
expectations of, from their rulers, 6.14.8–9
freedom of, from European prejudices, 6.14.162
genius and habits of, 2.4.44
innocence and inexperience of, 6.14.116–17, 6.14.129–30
negative attitudes of, toward their own country, 4.3.1
pioneer experience of, 6.14.2
political character of, 6.14.67–68
political knowledge of, 3.12.9
propensity of, to imitate foreigners, 6.14.127
restlessness and inconsistency of, 5.14.1
security of, in possession of their rights, 4.6.71
sense of freedom of, 2.8.74
strong and manly habits of, 2.8.59
susceptibility of, to despotism, 5.1.31
virtue of, 4.3.17, 5.1.102, 5.21.3
will of, to resist tyranny, 2.6.34
American Revolution, 4.13.13
Aristocrotis on, 3.16.16n
evidence of national greatness, 2.6.3
example of, to American youth, 4.12.2
influence of, on attitudes toward government, 1.71
lessons of, forgotten, 3.3.17
Massachusetts' record in, 3.9.78, 4.12.7
Mercy Warren on, 6.14.133, 170
old habits destroyed by, 2.7.4
principles of, 1.8, 2.4.96, 3.3.3
See also revolution principles; Revolutionary War
Ames, Fisher, 1.11, 1.13
amity, treaty of, among the states, 4.9.22
Ammianus Marcellinus, 5.1.104, 106
amnesty, general, 3.9.98
Amphictyonic Council, 2.4.30, 2.8.205, 5.21.17
precedent for proposed government, 4.12.1
resemblance of, to federal republic, 4.12n6
anarchy, 2.1.5, 2.2n7
alternative to efficient government, 2.7n74
alternative to proposed government, 4.20.3
danger of, denied by Brutus, Jr., 6.3.9
danger of, urged by Federalists, 3.9.70

anarchy (*continued*)
evils of, 2.7.139
fear of, exploited by Federalists, 3.16.17
fear of, not realistic, 2.7.141
Federalist fear of, 6.7.8
possible result of rejecting Constitution, 2.7.140, 4.9.4
preferability of, to despotism, 2.7 intro.
transition from, to tyranny, 5.7.4
Anglo-Saxons. *See* Saxons
Annapolis convention, 1.9–10, 2.8.7, 5.7.4, 6.14.38
Anne, Queen, letter of, to Scottish Parliament, 6.4.1
Anne Arundel County, Maryland, 5.1n1, 5.2n1, 5.2.2
Anon., A Confederation . . ., *4.1*
anonymity, of Centinel, 2.7 intro.
anonymous publications, 2.4.5. *See also* pseudonymous publications
Anti-Cincinnatus (pseud.), 6.1 intro. n4
Anti-Federalism, 4.9.21
Anti-Federalist (name)
appropriateness of, 22.8.72
Candidus' rejection of, 4.9.41
Countryman on inaccuracy of, 6.7.4
Impartial Examiner on, 5.14.25–26
Luther Martin on, 2.4.43
Melancton Smith on, 6.12.5
origins of, 1.9–10
preferred form of, 1.79n6
Sidney on, 6.8.3
as term of opprobrium, 4.3.25
Anti-Federalist authors
exposure of, to retaliation, 3.9.54
use of pseudonyms by, 3.9.2
Anti-Federalists, 2.4.26–27
alleged attempts of, to alarm the people, 2.9.111
alleged faintheartedness of, 1.6
amendments suggested by, 6.14.50
Aristides' attack on, 5.1n3
attitude of, toward slavery, 1.9n20
belief of, in federalism, 2.4n36, 5.14.26
boycott of Pennsylvania Assembly by, 3.2 intro., 3.2.3
Centinel's characterization of, 2.7.93
characterized as placemen and pensioners, 4.19.1
concern of, for the Union, 5.16n18
conservatism of, 1.7, 1.8, 1.22, 1.59
consistency of, 6.11.27
county organization of, urged, 2.7.160
description of, vol. 6 intro.
desire of, to conceal their names, 3.9n1
emphasis of, on America's security, 1.27
exclusion of, from Federal Convention, 2.7.166
Federalist attempts to discredit, 3.16.17
James Wilson on motives of, 6.1.49
John DeWitt on, 4.3.10
lack of agreement among, 1.5
liberalism of, 1.83n7
in Maryland, vol. 5 intro.
in Massachusetts, 3.3.27, vol. 4 intro., 4.26.16
Mercy Warren on, 6.14.44
mistaken judgment of Federal Convention, 3.2n1
numerical strength of, 3.9.42, 5.16.8
objections of, to the Constitution, 6.14.46–47, 6.14.49
in Pennsylvania, 3.2.3, 3.11.7, vol. 4 intro.
and Pennsylvania Constitutionalists, vol. 3 intro.
points of agreement with Federalists, 1.5
reassessment of, 1.3–4
and revolutionary Patriots, 3.9.57
role of, in founding process, 1.3
self-interested motives attributed to, 4.6.45, 5.11.1
and separate confederacies, 1.82n2
substantial agreement among, 3.3.45
traditional view of, 1.3–4
and the Union, 1.86n2
views of, on representation, 1.44–45

Anti-Federalists (*continued*)
in Virginia, vol. 5 pt.2 intro., 5.16 intro.
weak arguments of, 1.71–72
Anti-Federalist position
basic dilemma of, 1.6
development of, 1.32
Anti-Federalist writings, wide and speedy distribution of, 2.7n68
Anti-Foederalist, No. I, *4.23.1–3*
Anti-Foederalist, No. II, *4.23.4–8*
anti-republicanism, encouragement of, by French Revolution, 6.14.153
anti-republicans, Federalists characterized as, 2.8.72, 2.9.119
anti-slavery movement, 6.6.12
Antony, Mark, 4.28.2
appeals, judicial
amendment restricting, 5.4.6
civil law and, 3.5.6, 3.11.38
Columbian Patriot on, 4.28.4
expense and inconvenience of, 4.5.2, 6.2.2
James Monroe on, 5.21.35
appellate jurisdiction
Aristocrotis' approval of, 3.16.13
of federal courts, 2.7.42, 4.9.16
possible congressional limitation of, 2.9.176
of Supreme Court, 2.4.91–92, 2.8.43, 2.8.45, 2.9.168–77; lack of congressional power over, 3.3.51; possible use of as political weapon, 2.9.171; with respect to both law and fact, 2.4.92, 2.4.94, 2.9.175, 3.2.7, 3.5.6, 3.11.38–39
appellate power, federal, burden of, on poor and middle classes, 2.9.177
appointment of officers, power of, 2.8.169–75
federal executive and, 2.9.20
role of Senate in, 4.3.12, 6.1.27
Aragon, 5.1.40, 5.1.66
arbitrary government. *See* government, arbitrary
arbitrary power
right of people to resist, 2.4.96
trial by jury and, 2.4.93
archons, 5.1.23
Arians, 5.1.106
Aristides (Alexander Contee Hanson), *5.1*
on bill of rights, 5.1.5, 5.1.10–11, 5.1.18
on congressional powers, 5.1.61–62
criticism of anonymous authors, 5.1n2
on concurrent jurisdictions, 5.1.89, 5.1n59
on general warrants, 5.1n8
and judiciary, 5.1.88
[Maryland] Farmer's debate with, 5.1.84–90
on Montesquieu, 5.1n13
reasons of, for revealing his name, 5.1.88
on standing armies, 5.1.45
on state courts, 5.1.89
aristocracy, 2.2.15, 2.6.31
Alexander Hamilton on, 6.12n17
compound of, with monarchy, 3.9.62
detestation of, 4.26.7
encouragement of, by federal Constitution, 2.6.43, 2.7.24, 4.3.11, 4.13.29, 5.6.2, 6.12.16
encroachment of, 5.11.2
essential difference of, from democracy, 3.12.11
fear of, 5.14.40
foe to public virtue, 4.28.8
irresponsibility of, 2.7 intro.
[Maryland] Farmer on, 1.57–58, 5.1.26–32
in Massachusetts, 4.4.28
[Pennsylvania] Farmer on, 3.14.2
Robert Livingston on, 6.12n23
role of, in legislation, 6.12.18
and security for popular rights, 6.8.14–15
and Senate, 2.7.48, 6.1.26–28, 6.1.34–36
tenacity of, 3.3.51
Timothy Pickering on, 2.8n6
transformation of republican government into, 4.19.4
Watchman's warning against, 4.22.1–3
aristocracy, artificial, 4.8.1
aristocracy, constitutional, 2.8.97
aristocracy, hereditary, 4.11.4

aristocracy, moderate, 3.9.41
aristocracy, natural, 1.17, 3.16.3
  characteristics of, 2.8.97
  Federalist view of, 1.44
  John Adams on, 2.8n64
  [Maryland] Farmer on, 1.57–58
  men of wealth and ability, 2.8.25
  and Senate, 2.9.42
aristocracy, Venetian, 2.7.67, 3.5.13, 4.25.3
aristocratic government
  and influence of Senate, 2.8.170
  prevention of, 5.9.2
aristocratic party, 3.4.1
  influence of, over a weak president, 3.9.65
aristocratic principles
  correspondence of, to one aspect of human nature, 5.18.6
aristocrats, Roman, 4.23.3(4)
Aristocrotis (pseud.), *3.16*
  argument of, 3.4 intro.
  on powers of Federal Government, 1.66
Aristotle, 1.80n2, 5.1.21
Armed Neutrality, League of, 3.9.44
armies
  congressional right to maintain, 4.1.2
  difficulty of disbanding, 4.2.8
  dissipation of, 5.1.56
  power to raise and support, 2.4.59, 2.8.39. 2.8.202, 2.8.220, 2.9.6, 2.9.112–14, 3.16.8, 4.5.2, 4.23.3(4); Candidus on, 4.9.11; lack of limits on, 2.9.96; in wartime, 2.9.125
  relationship of, to money, 5.14.15
  taxation necessary to support, 6.1.25
  use of, to gain political power, 2.9.100
arms
  possession of, by the people, 2.8.217
  purchase of, 4.5.2
  recourse to, 4.10.12, 4.19.4
  right to bear, 3.11.13, 5.1.44
army, British
  attempt to reduce size of, 2.9.99–101
  seizure of power by, under Cromwell, 2.9.117
  seizure of slaves by, 4.26.10
  seldom employed in executing laws, 2.9.17
army, federal
  expense of, 3.9.46–47
  method of raising, 4.9.15
  possible threat to republican government by, 2.9.119–20, 3.3.31
  power of president to fill vacancies in, 5.10.2
  president as commander-in-chief of, 2.4.85–86, 5.10.2
  problems created by, 6.14.43
  proposed limit on movements of, 4.6.75
  two-year limit on appropriations for, 3.6.20, 4.2.8
  use of, to collect taxes, 3.7.2, 3.16.18
army, peacetime, 2.9.96, 3.2.7, 4.14.3, 6.6.34
  Brutus on, 2.9.125
  congressional discretion concerning, 4.23.3(4)
  congressional power to raise, 3.13.4
  Democratic Federalist on, 3.5.10–12
  proposed amendment banning, 5.9.7
  Samuel Chase on, 5.3.16–17
  and state bills of rights, 5.1.44
  test of value of, 2.9.104
  Watchman on, 4.22.4
  See also standing army
army, Roman, 2.9.100
arsenals, 2.9.124–26
Articles of Confederation
  admission of new states under, 5.20n5
  amendment of, 2.1.3, 2.3.4, 2.6.9, 2.6n7, 3.2.2, 3.3.42, 3.11.3, 4.3.26, 4.6.43, 4.6.78, 4.13.6–7, 4.14.10, 5.3.1; Citizen on, 6.5.4; Countryman on, 6.7.4, 6.7.8; Countryman from Dutchess County on, 6.6.20; Georgian on, 5.9.3; Impartial Examiner on, 5.14.24; Sidney on, 6.8.13
  Anti-Federalists on inadequacies of, 1.28
  apportionment of taxes under, 3.6.43

Articles of Confederation (*cont.*)
basic flaw of, 1.71–72
compact among states, 4.13.16
competition of, with new Constitution, 3.1.4
debts and contracts under, 2.7.167
defects of, 2.1.8, 2.4.32, 2.5 intro., 5.14, 5.14.41–43
disregard of, by Federalists, 2.4.36
embodiment of principles of Revolution, 1.8
equality of states under, 2.4.28, 2.4.33, 2.4.35, 2.4.45, 3.6.12
failure of, to maintain harmony among states, 2.5.6
fair trial not given to, 5.14.1
formulation of, in war crisis, 3.6.2–3
framers of, 3.8.10, 5.12.2
fundamental soundness of, 5.14.49
general dissatisfaction with, 3.3.18
Impartial Examiner on, 5.14.1
James Monroe on, 5.21.5–11
limitation of Congress to powers expressly granted in, 3.3.8
not nullified by violations, 4.4.18
original compact of government, 2.6.3
points of agreement with new Constitution, 5.14.45
power to raise troops under, 2.9.112–14, 4.2.8
prohibition of standing armies in the states by, 2.9.112
proposed amendment to, 4.6.42, 4.6.56
publication of congressional proceedings under, 5.16n33
ratification of, 2.5.20, 4.4.13
restricting effect of in wartime, 5.12n2
Richard Henry Lee's opinion of, 5.6 intro.
rotation of representatives under, 2.8.147
second article, 2.5.9
state sovereignty affirmed in, 2.7.37, 2.7.98, 3.6.51, 3.11.27
subversion of, 4.10.4
superiority of, to state constitutions, 4.13.16
tax quotas under, 2.8.123
time allowed for consideration of, 4.4.13
unanimous consent needed for dissolution of, 2.4.110–14, 4.2.11, 4.10.4
undelegated powers reserved to states by, 3.5.2
violation of, by federal convention, 1.7, 3.11.9n, 5.12.2
want of energy in, 5.7.4
See also Confederation
arts, in ancient Greece and Rome, 4.6.6, 4.6.49
Asiatic monarchies, 4.6.68
assemblies, numerous, 2.8.178
assemblies, popular, 3.8.5
assemblies, provincial, 4.28.4
assemblies, state. *See* legislatures, state
assembly, freedom of, 2.7.55, 2.8.86, 5.6.5
assent, royal, 5.1.10, 5.15.1
assessments, unequal, 4.3.21
assessors, federal, 4.3.21
assizes, lords justices of, 6.7.1
associations, civil, 4.3.1
Assyrian empire, 3.16.16
atheism, as sign of social decay, 6.14.134, 6.14.136
atheists
eligibility of, for public office, 4.23.3(9)
exclusion of, from toleration, 1.22, 4.25.5
Athens
corruption of, by luxury, 6.14.122, 6.14.135
government of, 5.1.23
rivalry of, with Sparta, 2.6.13
ruin of, by overconfidence, 2.6.48
Thirty Tyrants of, 3.3.51
attainder, bills of, 6.13.5
in Josiah Philips case, 5.16n13
injury to community by, 2.9.103
prohibition of, 2.8.51, 2.9.30, 4.9.22
attorney-general, 4.15.4, 4.6.21
augurs, Roman, 3.16.14, 4.12.6
Augustine (Austin) of Hippo, 5.1.106
Augustus (Octavian), 2.7.36, 5.1.96,

Augustus (*continued*)
5.9.2, 4.28.2
Austin, Benjamin, 4.9 intro.
Austria, House of, 5.1.25, 5.1.40, 5.1.74
authority
basis of, 3.14.2
division of, between state and nation, 5.1.57
doubtful cases resolved in favor of, 4.6.51
establishment of, 3.14.2
inequality of, in different states, 4.6.29
necessity of, for good government, 2.5.22
nonexistence of, in State of Nature, 2.4.29
not given by nature to any man, 2.9.24
universal abuse of, 4.3.17
authority, hereditary, 5.1.74
avarice, 2.4 intro. n9
Federalist reliance on in government, 1.48
neglect of public duty and, 4.18.1
Mercy Warren on, 6.14.153–54

Bacon, Francis, 6.8.1, 6.8.32
bail, excessive, 2.7.55, 2.9.28, 3.11.13, 5.6.5, 5.14.10, 5.16.36–37
Bailey, Francis, 2.7.165, 2.7n97
Baird, John, 3.11.56
Baird, Richard, 3.11.56
balance
among classes in legislature, 2.8.97
constitutional, and legislative balance, 1.62
balanced government, 2.8.125, 2.8.173, 2.9n112
Federalist views of, 1.55–56, 1.59–60
impossibility of, 2.7.7
not contained in federal Constitution, 2.8.30
proposed by John Adams, 2.7 intro.
See also mixed government
balance of power, 5.1.111
balancing of orders, distinguished from separation of powers, 2.7n4
ballot, suffrage by, Congress enabled to abolish, 2.7.73
ballots, use of in elections, 3.16.5, 6.9.17
Baltimore, Federalist sentiment in, 5.3 intro.
Baltimore Advertiser, 2.4 intro.
Bancroft, George, 2.8 intro.
on George Clinton's speeches, 6.13n1
papers of, 5.3 intro.
transcripts of, 2.6 intro.
bankers, 4.7.1
Bank of North America
charter of, repealed, vol. 3 intro.
Robert Morris and, 2.7.127
bankruptcy, 2.8.10, 2.8.35, 4.3.21, 6.13.20
bankruptcy laws
Federal Farmer on, 2.8.35, 2.8.40
means of increasing federal power, 2.8.221
states forbidden to enact, 3.13.5
bankrupts
Anti-Federalists branded as, 4.7.1
federal city a refuge for, 3.16.2
and federal office, 4.14.3
banks, early American prejudice against, 6.14.47
Barbary pirates. *See* Algerians
Barnwell, Robert, 5.12n14
barons, English, allied with people against king, 2.8.103
Basque (Biscayan) Republic, 5.1.108
Beard, Charles
on Cornelius essay, 5.10n4
on *Federalist* no. 10, 1.92n49
Beardian critique, 1.3–4
Beccaria, Cesare (marquis)
cited by Cato [South Carolina], 5.10n9
on large and small republics, 2.9.11
on limits of political society, 6.8.1n
on origin of laws, 6.14.39
on standing armies, 4.3.29, 4.3n22
on tendency toward inequality, 2.8.97, 2.8n61, 6.7.1, 6.12.17
Bedford, Duke of (George Neville), 5.1.27

Bedford County, Pennsylvania, 2.7.184
beer, tax on, 2.9.59, 5.2.2, 6.7.7
Berks County, Pennsylvania, 2.7.184
Berkshire County, Massachusetts, 6.14.33
biblical prophecies, 4.6. intro.
bigotry, 3.3.27, 5.1.105
Billias, George A., 2.1 intro.
bill of rights, 1.3, 1.64–70, 2.7.29, 2.7.54, 2.8.96, 3.3.53, 3.8.3, 3.9.18, 3.9.43, 4.6.51, 6.6.34, 6.10.10
  Agrippa and [Maryland] Farmer on, 1.40, 4.6.24, 4.6.71, 5.1.4–9
  Anti-Federalists and, 1.8, 3.3.45
  Benjamin Rush on, 3.16n6
  Brutus on, 2.9.23, 2.9.25
  Brutus [Virginia] on, 5.15.1
  Candidus on, 4.9.11
  check on Federalist designs, 3.4.5
  Cincinnatus on, 6.1.4
  Citizen on, 6.5.2
  citizen's defenselessness without, 3.9.67
  Delegate on, 5.19.13–17
  Denatus on, 5.18.7
  Federal Farmer on, 2.8.52
  encroachment of, on the powers of government, 3.16.12
  Federalist positions on, 2.2n1
  Federalist Republican on, 3.6.46–50
  framing of, left to future rulers, 3.3.51
  Friend to the Republic on, 4.23.6
  George Mason on, 2.2.1, 2.2.13
  Impartial Examiner on, 5.14.5
  ineffectiveness of, under national government, 2.3.7
  James Wilson on, 3.5.2, 4.17.2
  John DeWitt on, 4.3.7
  John Francis Mercer on, 5.5.10
  and judiciary control of Congress, 3.3.12
  Luther Martin on, 2.4 intro. n9
  in Maryland, 2.6.42, 5.1.44, 5.1.86, 5.3.7
  in Massachusetts, 4.4.23, 4.6.70–71, 4.13.13, 4.13.16, 5.1.44, 5.15.1
  necessitated by imprecision of language, 4.3.8
  negative nature of, 5.1.15
  [New Hampshire] Farmer on, 4.17.2, 4.17.9
  in North Carolina, 5.1.44
  Old Whig on, 3.3.21–30
  omission of, from New York constitution, 6.9.4–5
  One of the Common People on, 4.8.1, 4.8nn1–2
  Patrick Henry on, 5.16.34–41
  in Pennsylvania, 5.1.44
  possible dangers of, 1.67, 1.69, 4.17n9, 5.1n3
  practicability of, 2.8.20
  press freedom and, 4.17.3
  protection against despotism, 3.11.32
  and protection of minority rights, 4.6.73
  by royal grant, 5.1.5
  Samuel on, 4.14.5
  Sentiments of Many on, 5.20.2
  and social compact, 2.8.19
  and state constitutions, 2.9.25, 2.9.102
  and trial by jury, 3.3.16
  use of, to control legislature, 4.17.2
  in Virginia, 5.15.1, 5.16.2, 5.16.5
  Vox Populi on, 4.4.22–24
Bill of Rights, British, 2.2n1, 2.9.25, 5.1n4, 5.5.11, 6.9.4
  explicit guarantees of, 3.3.23
  limitation of royal prerogatives by, 2.8.103
  [Maryland] Farmer on, 5.1.6–7
  Patrick Henry on, 5.16.24
  and standing armies, 5.1.42
bill of rights, federal, unnecessary in a true confederation, 5.18.7
bill of rights, partial, 1.66, 2.8.51
bills of rights
  belief of Americans in, 5.6.5
  Sir Robert Filmer on, 5.1.5, 5.1n4
  and unwritten constitutions, 4.8n1
bills of rights, state, 2.9n23
  amendments to protect, 4.6.75, 5.4.6
  and Congress, 3.3.15, 5.1.12
  James Wilson on, 5.14.5
  nullification of, 5.3.2

bills of rights, state (*continued*)
and state legislatures, 2.8.50
subordination of, to Constitution, 1.66–67
substantial agreement of, 5.1.11
Bishop, John, 3.11.56, 4.6n32
bishop, appointment of, 6.6.18
Blackstone, William, 3.3n8
cited by Columbian Patriot, 4.28.4
cited by Publius, 5.11n2
cited by Richard Henry Lee, 5.6.3
on combination of executive and judicial powers, 3.6.23
on Court of Exchequer, 2.9.143
on Court of King's Bench, 2.9.157
defense of monarchy by, 2.8n106
on equity, 2.9.137
on excise laws, 5.14.7
on general verdicts, 2.8.190
on impeachment of ministers, 5.15.1
on naturalization, 4.13.26
on open examination of witnesses, 6.1.19
on trial by jury, 2.7.44, 4.15.4, 4.17.22, 6.14.10
on Scottish law courts, 3.11.40
blasphemy, 1.3n49
Blenheim, Battle of, 5.16.11
blood, corruption of, 3.14n11
Bobbé, Dorothie, 6.7 intro. n1
body politic, 3.6.53
growth, decline, and dissolution of, 5.19.11
money the vital principle of, 5.16n36
natural lifespan of, 5.1.113
Bolingbroke, Henry St. John (viscount), 6.14.146
bondage, penalty for nonpayment of tax, 3.14.11
books, tax on, 2.9.59, 3.14.11
Borden, Morton, 2.9 intro., 5.5 intro. n1, 6.7 intro. n1
Borden collection, 3.4 intro.
Borgia, Cesare, 5.1.107
borrowing power
of Federal government, 2.4.57, 2.9.93
need for limitations on, 2.9.94–95
Boston, 3.9.51
contrasted with Philadelphia, 4.3.3, 4.6n19
disadvantage of, under new Constitution, 4.12.8
influence of, 2.7.166
interference with free discussion in, 2.8.63, 2.7.181
intimidation of Anti-Federalists in, 3.3.27, 6.3.12
newspapers of, 4.13.3
press freedom threatened in, 3.9.4
prosperity of, 4.6.65
Boston Athenaeum, 2.8 intro.
Boston Gazette, 4.7.8, 4.7.11
Bostonian (pseud.), *4.21*
Bourbon, Charles (constable of Bourbon), 5.1.67
Bourbon, House of, 5.1.25
Bowdoin, James
governor of Massachusetts, 6.14.34
James Warren and, 4.13 intro.
boycotts
of nonconfederating states, 4.26.11
of Pennsylvania Assembly, 3.2 intro., 3.2.3
Brackenridge, Hugh, 3.1 intro., 3.1n3
Bracton, Henry, 5.1.10
Bradford, Thomas, 2.7n48
Braxton, Carter, 1.91–92n44
Breading, Nathaniel, 3.11.56
breweries, 2.9.73
bribery
of excise officers, 5.2.2
judicial officers removable for, 2.9.131, 2.9.192
legislators exposed to, 2.4.48, 2.9.42
use of, to influence Massachusetts convention, 3.9.77
bridges
federal jurisdiction over, 3.13.3
state contracts for, 3.14.18
Britain, Roman expedition against, 5.1.103
British rule
errors and vices of, 2.6.11
[Maryland] Farmer on America under, 5.1.112
preferability of, to proposed government, 6.6.35
British subjects, undefined rights of, 4.8.1

Brittany, 5.1.108
Brown, Robert E., 4.10n4
Brunswick, House of, 6.14.124. *See also* Hanover, House of
Brutus (pseud.), *2.9;* 2.7.77, 2.7.133, 2.7.163, 6.9 intro.
  alleged distortion of Constitution by, 2.9.58
  Candidus on, 4.9.20
  cited by [New Hampshire] Farmer, 4.17.15
  cited by Samuel Chase, 5.3.18
  on homogeneity in republics, 1.45, 1.47
  identity of, 2.9 intro.
  legal knowledge of, 2.9 intro. n8
  [Maryland] Farmer on, 5.1.80
  outline and assessment of essays of, 2.9 intro.
  on reservation of rights, 1.67–68, 1.70
  on need to restrain federal power, 1.66
  on standing armies, 2.9.126
  on Supreme Court, 1.50
  on tyranny, 1.39
  theoretical importance of, 1.6
  vindication of Anti-Federalist position by, 3.9.16
Brutus [Virginia] (pseud.), *5.15*
Brutus, (pseud.; Federalist), 2.2 intro.
Brutus, Jr. (pseud.), *6.3*
Bryan, George, 2.7.186, 3.1 intro., 3.2n1
  identified as author of Pennsylvania House Minority Address, 3.2 intro.
  lampoon by Francis Hopkinson, 2.7n94
  on name "Federalist," 1.9–10
  reputed author of Centinel Essays, 2.7 intro., 2.7 intro. n5, 2.7n99
Bryan, Samuel
  and Centinel essays, 2.7 intro., 2.7 intro. n4, 2.7n99
  and Pennsylvania Convention Minority, 3.2 intro n1, 3.11n2
Bunker Hill, Battle of, 3.5.10, 4.3n12
bureaucracy, increase of, under new Constitution, 2.8.120, 4.3.23
Burgh, James, 3.5.10, 6.8n2
  argument of, against checks on the people's will, 1.39–40
  on depravity of human nature, 1.94n24
  on legal tyranny, 6.8.23
Burgoyne, John, 3.5.10
Burke, Aedanus, vol. 5, pt. 2, intro.
  on Rawlins Lowndes, 5.12 intro. n3
  Society of Cincinnati and, 4.2.10
Bute, Earl of (John Stuart), 6.6.33

Cabot, George, 2.8 intro.
Caesar (pseud.), 3.3n3, 2.6 intro., 2.6nn3–6
  Cato's reply to, 2.6.7–9
  Countryman on, 6.7.12
Caesar, Julius, 2.9.117, 4.3.29, 4.25.3, 5.1.101
  destruction of Roman liberties by, 2.7.67
  example of a tyrant, 2.6.34, 4.28.2, 5.18.13
  possibility of a president imitating, 3.3.31
  and power of military, 2.9.100, 3.6.21
  Sidney on, 6.8.37
  use of oracles by, 4.12.6
Caligula, 2.6.34, 2.7.36, 3.10.1, 4.13.10, 6.14.136
Calvin, John, 5.1.68
Camden, Charles Pratt, Earl, 6.1.15
Cambridge, Mass., 4.6 intro., 4.12.8
Canada, 2.8.224, 6.7.12
  letter of Congress to, 6.7.1
  possible admission of, to Union, 2.8.85, 5.20n5
canals
  federal jurisdiction over, 3.13.3
  state contracts for, 3.14.18
candidates, rural, allied to town interests, 4.10.11
Candidus (pseud.), *4.9;* 1.26–27, 4.9.22, 4.17.15
  summary of essays, 4.9 intro.
candles, tax on, 3.16.17, 5.2.2
Capet, Hugh, 5.1.25
capital cases
  congressional authority in, 2.9.27
  rights of accused in, 3.11.13

capitation tax, 2.4.55, 6.7.7. *See also* poll tax
captures, cases of, 2.8.185
Caracalla, 5.1.106
Carlisle Gazette, 3.14.1
Carlisle junto, 2.7.132
Carrington, Edward, 2.8 intro., 6 intro. n3
Carroll, Charles, 5.2n1
Carroll, James, 5.2n1
carrying trade, 5.12.2
Carter, Charles, 4.20n2
Carthage
  contrast of with Rome, 4.6.49
  destruction of, 5.1.108
  large assembly in, 2.8.136
  loss of liberty by, 4.17.22
  Polybius on, 5.12.13
  tranquil government of, 4.6.6, 4.6.49
cash, scarcity of, 2.4.77. *See also* specie
Cassius (pseud.), 3.10 intro. n1
  attacks of, on Richard Henry Lee, 5.15 intro.
  British ideas of, 5.15.1
  Brutus [Virginia]'s reply to, 5.15
  identified as James Sullivan, 4.15 intro. n1
  on impeachment, 5.15.1
  on House of Representatives, 1.51
  [Maryland] Farmer on, 5.1.80
  on oaths of allegiance, 4.4n10
  reply of, to Agrippa, 4.6n9
  reply of, to Vox Populi, 4.4 intro. n1
  on threat of anarchy, 2.7n74
  on treaties, 5.20n3
Castile, 4.28.12, 5.1.40
Caswell, Richard, 2.8n5
Catalonia, 5.1.40
Catherine the Great, 5.18.13
Cato (pseud.), *2.6;* 2.7.133, 2.7.163, 2.9 intro. n2, 4.23n3
Cato [South Carolina] (pseud.), *5.10*
Cato the Censor, 5.1.108
Cato Letters, 5.15.1
Cato Uticensis (pseud.), *5.7*
Cato the Younger, 4.25.3, 4.28.12, 5.1.52
censors, council of, 2.7.70, 3.3.11, 3.11.8, 5.1.82, 5.19.7
censors, Roman, 2.7.36, 2.7.67
censorship, 3.3.3
census-taking, provision for, 2.6.39, 4.13.25
Centinel (pseud.), *2.7;* 1.50–51, 3.16.3, 6.6.49
  attack of, on checks and balances, 1.55
  on combining executive and judicial powers, 3.6.23
  on consolidation, 2.9 intro. n1
  demagoguery of, 2.8n73
  on distribution of Anti-Federalist literature, 3.11 intro. n1
  on ex post facto clause, 3.16.18
  Federal Republican on, 3.6.7
  on freedom of press, 1.64
  identity of, 2.7 intro., 2.7.186, 2.7n99
  on Massachusetts Anti-Federalists, vol. 4 intro. n3
  on separation of powers, 1.60–61
  summary of essays, 2.7 intro.
certiorari, 2.9.175
chancellor (Great Britain), 2.7.41
chancellor (New York), 2.8.90
chancery, Court of, 2.9.159, 2.9.178, 3.5.5, 3.5.6, 3.11.29
Charles V (emperor), 4.28.12, 5.1.40
Charles I (England), 2.7.113, 3.3.23, 5.1.73, 5.16.24
Charles II (king of England), 3.3.23, 4.18.1, 5.1.102
Charles Edward (prince), 5.1.75
Charleston, South Carolina, 5.12 intro.
Charlestown, Capitulations of, 4.25.2
charters, 4.6.25, 5.12.1, 5.12.2
Chase, Jeremiah T., 5.2n1, 5.4.4, 5.4.11
Chase, Samuel, *5.3;* 5.2n1
  on bill of rights, 1.67, 2.2n1
  career of, 5.3 intro.
  at Maryland Convention, 5.4.4, 5.4.11
  Maryland opposition leader, vol. 5 intro.
  on representation, 5.1 intro.
Chatham, Earl of (William Pitt), 6.8.18
checks and balances
  Alexander Hamilton on, 1.54–56
  Anti-Federalist attitudes toward,

checks and balances (*continued*)
1.54–56, 1.58–59
in bicameral legislature, 2.8.146
in British government, 5.16.14
John Adams on, 2.7.7, 2.7.10
limitation of democratic influences by, 3.16.4
necessitated by temptations of power, 4.3.12
Patrick Henry on, 5.16.2, 5.16.14
in state governments, 2.8.89
See also balanced government
Chesapeake Bay, 2.4.73
chief justice
and impeachments, 2.4.88
James Wilson's ambition to become, 2.7.159, 2.7n85
possible choice of, as president, 4.16.2
Chitwood, Oliver Perry, 2.8 intro. n17, 5.6 intro. n2
Christian II (of Sweden), 5.1.35
Christian charity, 3.9.82
Christianity
Aristocrotis on, 3.16.14
corruption of, 5.1.106–7
recognition of, as America's religion, 2.4.108
social effects of, 3.16.15, 5.8.5
Christianity, nonsectarian, instruction of the people in, 5.18.5
Christian piety, 4.18.2
church, national, 3.3.29
Cicero, 3.12.11, 5.1.21
cider
monopolies on production of, 2.9.72
taxes on, 2.9.59, 2.9.72, 5.2.2, 6.7.7
Cincinnati, Society of the, 3.9.76, 6.14.43
George Washington and, 4.20.1
public support for, 4.2.10
and support for the Constitution, 4.7.1
Cincinnatus (ancient Roman), 4.25.3
Cincinnatus (pseud.), *6.1;* 2.7.133, 2.7.163
and Democratic Federalist, 3.5 intro.
identification of, 6.1 intro. n2
Citizen (pseud.), *6.5;* 1.87n9, 1.96n32, 2.7n5
Citizen of America (Noah Webster), 3.6.7, 3.6.22, 4.4n1
Citizen of New Hampshire (pseud.), 3.3n33
Citizen of New York (John Jay), 2.8n54, 6.11 intro., 6.11n23
Citizen of Pennsylvania (pseud.), 3.2 intro.
Citizen of Philadelphia (pseud.), 2.8n54
citizenry, republican, characteristics of, 1.19–20
Citizens (Swedish social order), 5.1.35
citizenship, common, among states, 2.9.156
civil cases
appellate jurisdiction in, 2.9.172–74
determination of law and fact in, 2.9.173
federal jurisdiction in, 2.4.92
government party to, 3.3.16
and trial by jury, 2.7.43–44, 4.17.22, 5.1.62
civil connections
Philanthrop on, 4.26n12
Phileleutheros on, 4.27.5
civil establishment
characteristics of, 2.8.168
expense of, 2.9.63
civil law
connection of, with arbitrary power, 6.1.21
corruption facilitated by, 2.8.192
and federal judicial power, 3.11.38
and new Constitution, 6.1.22
secret testimony and, 6.1.19
and Supreme Court, 2.8.189
and use of torture, 2.8.105
civil law courts, 3.5.5
civil laws, execution of, 4.3.27
civil list, 3.10.7, 4.28.4, 5.3.18
in Great Britain, 5.9.7
civil prosecutions, use of, to oppress people, 3.3.16
civil service, 1.7n36
civil war
Anti-Federalists accused of helping to provoke, 3.9.60
bitterness of, 2.5.18
Brutus on, 2.9.53
consequence of rejecting the Con-

civil war (*continued*)
stitution, 4.9.4, 2.6n4
Edmund Randolph on, 2.5.14
Luther Martin on, 2.4.114
Melancton Smith on, 6.12.3
necessity of to achieve consolidation, 2.8.4
Plebeian on, 6.11.8–10
Republican Federalist on, 4.13.27
Civil War, English, 2.9.101, 5.1.75
Civil War crisis, 1.76
Civis Rusticus (pseud.), 1.99n6, 2.2n1
Clarendon, Earl of (Edward Hyde), 5.15.1
Clark, Abraham, 2.8n5
class conflict, 5.1n20
classes, economic, representation of, 5.14.30
classes, social
natural division of society into, 6.12.16
representation of, 2.8.97, 2.9.42, 5.3.20
Claudius (emperor), 4.12.6
Clay, Henry, 1.6n28
clergy, 4.17.5
exclusion of, from public office, 2.8.87, 6.9.29
Mercy Warren on, 6.14.166
support for Constitution among, 3.16.15n
support of, by law, 4.24.4
clergy, Popish, 2.8.191
clergy, Swedish, 5.1.35
clerks (Episcopal church), 5.8.5
climate, effect of, on people's character, 4.6.16, 4.6.48
Clinton, DeWitt, 6.6 intro., 6.7 intro.
Clinton, George, *6.13;* 2.3 intro., 2.4.2
and Alexander Hamilton, 2.6 intro. n9
career of, 6.13 intro.
on Countryman's letters, 6.7 intro. n4
and New York Convention, 6 intro.
on people's will, 1.39
possible author of Cato letters, 2.6 intro.
Clymer, Daniel, 3.9n31
Clymer, George, 3.1 intro., 3.2.2, 3.2.5
Cockey, Edward, 5.4.11, 5.4.13
coercion
government by, 5.1.52
of nonconfederating states, 4.26.11
role of, in government, 1.42–43, 2.5.10
of states by federal government, 2.5.18, 2.8.209
Cogswell, Thomas
identified as Friend to the Republic, 4.23 intro. n1
identified as Friend to the Rights of the People, 4.23 intro. n1
identified as [New Hampshire] Farmer, 4.17 intro.
coinage, federal control of, 2.8.10, 2.8.35, 6.10.4
Coke, Edward, 6.13.10
on certainty in political compacts, 2.6.34
on general verdicts, 2.8.190
on people's possession of their liberties, 6.1.10
and Petition of Right, 5.1.8
Colden, Cadwallader, 2.7.45
collectors, federal, 4.3.21
Colonial America, [Maryland] Farmer on, 5.1.112
Columbian Patriot (pseud.), *4.28*
commerce
Anti-Federalist attitude toward, 1.20–21, 1.87n6
decline of, 3.6.3
duties on, 2.4.45, 2.6.40
establishment of, on permanent basis, 4.9.24
federal Constitution's expected benefits to, 4.9.13
federal power over, 2.8.10, 2.8.35
handmaid of liberty, 2.7.126
inability of states to protect, 3.3.32
growth of, 2.9.92
national system of, 4.6.65, 4.9.35
principle of union in large state, 4.6.30
promotion of, 1.30–31
spirit of, 4.6.6
treaties of. *See* treaties, commercial

commerce (*continued*)
under Confederation, 2.5.4
See also trade
commerce, American, British hindrances to, 2.7.86–87, 5.7.4
commerce, state, effect of treaties on, 4.14.4
commercial agents, British, 6.14.20
commercial towns
desire of to regulate trade, 2.8.7
effect of proposed government on, 4.17.8
Committee, Select, compromise on representation, 2.4.34, 2.4.36
Commodus, Emperor, 5.1.96, 5.1.106
common consent, 2.9.24
common defense
under Confederation, 5.14.44
purposes of government, 2.9.150
responsibility of federal head, 2.8.208
responsibility of legislature, 2.9.5
common defense restriction, ineffectiveness of, 2.9.77–78
common good, 2.9.24, 5.14.2, 5.14.6
common law
and appellate jurisdiction, 2.9.175, 3.5.7
federal procedures inconsistent with, 3.11.39
foundation of, 2.2.1
and innovation, 2.7.4
instruction of people in, 5.18.9
legislature's right to alter, 4.6.23
in New York, 6.9.22
in proposed Constitution, 6.1.22
separation of law and equity in, 2.8.42
and Supreme Court, 2.8.189
and trial by jury, 3.3.16
use of, in states, 2.8.19, 3.5.5
in Virginia, 5.16.36
common law principles
and government of Federal City, 2.8.223
subordination of, to Constitution, 1.66–67
common law procedures, need for guarantee of, 5.6.5
common law rights, peril to, 5.1.13
common pleas, courts of, 3.11.40, 4.6 intro., 4.17.5
common sense
in juries, 2.8.190
value of, in government, 4.23.8, 4.23n3
Common Sense (Paine), 2.7.177, 3.9.44
Commonwealth, English, 4.18.1
Commonwealthmen, 1.39
commotions, popular, 2.9.151
and security of state governments, 4.6.21
community, in Anti-Federalist terminology, 1.86n4
compact, original, 2.6.3, 6.13.20
compacts
between government and people, 4.3.7, 4.3.8
sacredness of, 5.12.2
source of rights, 2.8.200
compacts, fundamental, 4.10.5
compacts, political and social
frame of government established by, 5.14.2
necessity of explicitness in, 2.6.34, 2.8.63, 4.3.7
Plebeian on, 6.11.2
protection for fundamental rights in, 2.8.19
compromise, political, 5.5.5
comptroller, 2.8.176
confederacies, separate (partial), 1.24, 4.2n8
Federalists and Anti-Federalists on, 1.4n2
Federalist warnings against, 2.7n75
improbabilty of, 2.7.142
objections to, 2.5.26–30
Observer on, 6.4.3
prohibited by Articles of Confederation, 5.21.5
confederacy, nine-state, 5.16.1
confederation (confederacy, confederate government)
alleged novelty of, 6.11.29
desirability of, 5.1.17
distinguished from national government, 2.4.39, 2.4.83, 5.1.50
elements of, 6.13.18
favored by advocates and opponents of proposed government, 2.9.56
Federalist opinion on, 1.12

confederation (*continued*)
league of friendship among states, 2.8.81
proposed Constitution a departure from principles of, 6.13.19
role of states in, 6.13.23
See also republics, federal
Confederation (U.S.)
alteration of, by unanimous consent, 6.11.8
annihilation of, 2.6.9, 2.7.67, 3.14.22
authority of Congress under, 5.14.5
basic soundness of, 6.5.4
criticisms of, 2.7.5, 3.7.1, 5.12.2
declared ended by Washington, 4.20.3
defects of, 5.19.1
defects of, magnified, 2.8.207
dependence of, on voluntary exertion, 2.8.6
desirability of retaining, 5.12.2
economic policy of, 2.5.15
essential change required in, 2.5.22
Federalist desire to supersede, 3.1.4
federal republic in strict sense, 4.6.33
finances of, 2.7.80, 2.8.206
John Quincy Adams on failure of, 1.83n44
Mercy Warren on, 6.14.5
new Constitution's improvement on, 2.8.69
Patrick Henry on value of, 5.16.2
powerlessness of, 2.5.8, 2.8n54, 5.16n11
Rawlins Lowndes on, 5.12.1
rebellion against, 4.4.13
reform of, 6.11.12–13
renunciation of allegiance to, 6.6.22
Sidney on, 6.8.19
subversion of, 3.6.3., 6.9.2
taxing power of, during Revolution, 2.9.88
unanimous consent for abolition of, 2.8.229, 3.11.9n
unauthorized dissolution of, 5.3.1, 5.9.3
unicameral legislature, 2.8.134
union of separate republics, 5.14.23
unsoundness of its governments, 5.1.113
virtual dissolution of, by states, 5.12.4, 5.12n13
See also federal government, old
confederation, balanced, 5.14.13
confederation, commercial, 4.9.22–37
confederations, European, 2.4.30
confessions, criminal, 5.16.37
confidence, mutual, 4.6.26
confidence in government, 1.50–52
danger of too much, 2.6.48
and execution of laws, 2.9.48
and familiarity with rulers, 2.9.18
Impartial Examiner on, 1.84n11
restoration of, 4.9.26
confiscation laws, 5.12.1
confiscation of property, 2.9.59, 3.14n11, 4.6.42
Congress (federal legislature), 2.4.32
accountability of, to states, 2.9.114
additional powers for, 2.5.22, 2.7.92, 2.9.146, 3.3.32, 4.10.15, 6.8.1, 6.8.23
alienation of people from, 5.14.31
alleged superior merit and wisdom of, 4.5.2, 5.16.17
and approval of new Constitution, 2.4.111–12, 3.1.3
basic similarity of House and Senate, 4.3.14
bill of rights standard for, 5.20.2
borrowing power of, 3.14.12, 4.22.4
Brutus on, 2.9.37–63
choice of, by small majority, 4.4.20
confession of guilt by, 4.26.15
conflict of, with states, 2.7.99, 3.8.3
control of congressional salaries by, 2.5.41, 4.10.8–9, 4.23.3(2), 4.28.4, 5.3.17
control of western territories by, 4.2.6
controversies between House and Senate, 2.4.51
and convention delegates, 3.1.2
credit of, 3.9.48

Congress (*continued*)
destruction of balance in, 4.13.28
discrimination among states by, 4.14.2
disposal of land by, 4.6.10
division of, against itself, 2.6.14
division of, into three branches, 4.22.4
encroachments on rights of, 2.5.6
excessive powers given to, 3.6.17
exclusion of, from ratification process, 4.28.4, 4.13.21
expression of states' will in, 6.13.18
expulsion of members by, 2.8.28, 4.10.10
extravagance of, with public money, 4.23.8
and federal city, 2.8.224
foreign influence in, 2.5.22, 4.6.45, 4.6.59
and foreign titles, 5.10.4
heterogeneity of, 4.5.20
Impartial Examiner on, 5.14.13
impotence of, 2.7.103
inability of, to serve whole country, 2.9.19
increase of attendance rate in, 2.8.118
independence of people, 4.9.11
and Indian wars, 3.5.12
influence of courts on, 2.9.148
insufficient size of, 5.5.7
interpretation of Constitution by, 2.9.196
irresponsibility of, 5.14.10
James Monroe on, 5.21.21, 5.21.31
judge of constitutionality of laws, 2.7.122
judge of propriety of taxes, 2.7.96
judge of what is "necessary and proper," 3.3.12
judicial powers of, 3.11.28
levy of imposts by, 3.3.33
likelihood of corruption in, 6.12.34
limitation of taxing power of, 4.15.4
limited concerns of, 2.8.130
mediation of disputes between states, 4.6.57
medium of communication between states, 3.3.3
monopoly of revenue by, 5.16.16
omnipotence of, 2.7.15, 2.7n92
people's lack of confidence in, 3.11.50
people's liberty dependent on virtue of, 3.3.13, 4.8.1
periodic accountability of, 5.16.8, 5.16.14, 5.16.20
possession of powers not reserved, 2.8.198
postponement of elections by, 4.6.78, 4.26.5
power of, to abolish juries, 5.1.62, 5.6.3, 6.7.2
power of, to designate president, 3.13.3
power of, to interfere in behalf of people, 2.8.163
power of, to legislate on presidency, 4.5.2
power of, to levy execution on states, 2.9.166
power of, to perpetuate itself, 4.18.1
power of, to raise and support armies, 2.8.39, 2.8.220, 2.9.6, 3.16.7, 4.23.3(4)
powers of, 2.5.41, 2.8.82, 2.9.5, 3.3.12
power to fill vacancies in, 4.6.60
president's independence of, 5.21.27
president's power to adjourn, 5.10.2
president's power to convene, 5.12.4
regulation of elections by, 2.4.43, 2.6.46–47, 2.7.16, 2.7.22, 2.7.73–74, 2.8.152, 3.11.24, 4.4.2–3, 4.4.6, 4.6.60, 4.10.10, 4.13.28, 5.15.1
repeal of state laws by, 2.9.8, 3.3.33, 3.6.33, 3.14.18, 3.16.6, 5.3.16
role of, in amending Articles of Confederation, 4.13.7
safety of entrusting government to, 3.14.11
secret proceedings of, 3.13.5, 4.5.2
and state constitutions, 2.8.51, 3.13.3, 4.4.24

Congress (*continued*)
and state legislatures, 2.4.16, 2.8.10
supposed incorruptibility of, 2.8.138
suppression of state taxes by, 2.8.195, 3.3.33, 3.11.21, 3.16.6
Supreme Court and, 2.9.176
supremacy of, 5.14.4
taxing powers of, 2.4.55–56, 2.7.11, 2.9.63, 3.9.80, 3.16.6, 4.10.8, 5.14.6
time and place of sessions, 5.12.4
training of militia by, 3.13.3
transmission of federal plan to states, 4.13.10
tripling of its membership, 3.9.24
warmaking powers of, 3.6.20, 5.16.23
wide discretion of, 2.8.49, 2.9.57, 4.5.2
Congress, Commercial Committee of, 2.7.168
Congress, members of. *See* legislators, federal
Congress, new, 6.10.2–3
amendments recommended to, 3.14.22
comparison of, with old Congress, 4.5.2, 5.14.34
consideration of amendments by, 4.15.3
enforcement of its will, 4.3.27
Impartial Examiner on, 5.14.5
not representative of people, 3.9.81
and payment of interest on national debt, 6.1.41
probable abuse of power by, 3.9.94, 4.5.12
proposal of amendments by, 5.16.2
restraint of federal officers by, 5.16.6
Congress, old
annual elections for, 4.3.9, 4.13.5
executive nature of, 3.5.2, 2.8.135
financial problems of, 6.14.18
James Monroe on, 5.21.9–11
letters of, to England, Ireland, and Canada, 6.7.1, 6.12.17
limitations on power of, 6.12.23
[Maryland] Farmer on, 5.1.54
New England delegates to, 5.7.8
no judicial jurisdiction, 3.5.2
noninterference of, in state affairs, 5.14.5
no power to raise money, 3.5.2
representation of sovereign states in, 5.14.34
request for additional powers by, 6.8.25
requisitions of, 2.7.79, 3.9.86, 3.11.2, 4.5.10, 6.1.45
role of, in raising troops, 2.9.114
ruinous fiscal policy of, 2.7.79
states' defiance of, 5.10.2
unicameral body, 4.4.38, 2.8.135
use of secrecy by, 6.9.2
vices of, 6.8.24
Congress lands, 4.6.14
congressional powers
Agrippa on, 4.6.17, 4.6.36
effect of, on states; 3.11.18
and power of federal courts, 2.9.142
purposes of, 3.6.34
William Symmes on, 4.5.2
congressional proceedings, monthly publication of, 5.16n33
Connecticut, 2.4.34
choice of counselors in, 2.8.159
definition of rights in, 5.16.24
democratic government of, 4.22.5
dispute of, with New York, 4.12.10
Federalist activity in, 6.3.12
governor's membership in upper house, 3.12.16
model government of, 5.1.113
mode of election in, 2.8.89, 6.6.30
motives of, for ratification, 4.28.11
and New Jersey Resolutions, 2.4.21
noncommercial state, 4.6.28
popular election of legislature in, 2.8.81, 2.8.88
ratification in, 6.11.10
revenue and representation in, 4.14.2
tax contribution of, 4.14.1
vigorous government of, 4.6.8
Connecticut Courant, 2.2 intro. n6, 2.6 intro., 2.8 intro.
Connecticut Journal, 4.2

conscience, liberty of, 3.3.23, 6.14.8
Anti-Federalist position on, 1.64
Cincinnatus on, 6.1.19
Countryman on, 6.7.13
inviolability of, 3.11.13
peril to, 5.16.2
silence of new Constitution on, 3.9.13, 3.9.21
conscience, rights of, 5.16.24
conscientious objectors
influence of, in Pennsylvania, 3.9.12
lack of provision for, in proposed system, 1.97n2, 2.7.75, 3.8.3, 3.8n5, 3.9.11, 3.11.53, 5.3.17, 5.4.7, 6. 10n2
conscription, military, and pacifists, 3.9.11
consent
of parties to a contract, 4.3.11
society founded upon, 4.3.1
conservatism, Anti-Federalists and, 1.7, 1.20–21, 1.58
Consider Arms et al., *4.26*
motivation of, 4.27.2
sympathy of, for African slaves, 4.27.3
Consolidation (consolidated government)
Albany Antifederal Committee on, 6.10.2
Aristocrotis on, 3.16.17n
and bill of rights, 1.65
coercion necessary for, 2.8.4
consistency of, with liberty, 3.11.31
cover for special interests, 4.28.4
creation of, by direct taxation, 5.17.1
definition of, 3.14.9
distinguished from federal principle, 2.8.132, 2.8.205, 6.6.45
expectations from, not justified, 3.13n1
and Federal Farmer, 2.8 intro.
Federalist denial of intention to establish, 2.7.162, 6.13.14
George Washington on, 1.10–11
inappropriateness of, to large countries, 4.6.39
incompatibility of, with free principles, 2.8.9–23
inimical to personal and property rights, 4.6.39
James Monroe on, 5.21.12
Patrick Henry on, 5.16.9
Pennsylvania Convention Minority on, 3.11.17–30
[Pennsylvania] Farmer on, 3.14.9–13
Plebeian on, 6.11.15
probable effects of, 4.6.51–59
proposed by Federal convention, 5.16.1–2
and proposed Constitution, 2.7.100, 2.8.1, 2.9.36, 3.3.20, 4.6.18, 4.13.10
and relationship among states, 3.9.29
safeguards necessary with, 3.6.53
Sidney on, 6.8.1
unauthorized by people, 4.28.4
unsuitability of, for United States, 2.9.5–23, 6.12.40
William Symmes on, 4.5.3
See also national government
consolidation, partial, 2.8.13, 2.8n9
consolidation, plan of, 6.6.45
conspiracy
in Connecticut, 4.6.8
to promote Constitution, 2.7 intro., 2.7.145–47
conspiracy, antirepublican, 6.14.168
conspiracy (word), 3.15.2
constituents
access of, to representatives, 2.8.99, 2.9.49, 4.3.14
inability of, to control representatives, 5.5.5
and Pennsylvania Convention, 3.2.3
constitution
Brutus on formation of, 2.9.23
compact between people and rulers, 2.9.196
definition of, 2.8.196
fundamental law, 3.14.4
legislative power circumscribed by, 5.13.5
needed to restrain bad rulers, 2.9.54
popular rights not guaranteed by, 4.6.66
Republicus on characteristics of, 5.13.2–6
See also Constitution, federal

constitution, British, 2.4.50, 2.4.51
Citizen of America on, 3.6.7
form and spirit of, 3.12.17
judiciary not interpreters of, 2.9.187
[Maryland] Farmer on, 5.1.6–8, 5.1.75
mixture of monarchy, aristocracy, and democracy, 3.14.2
Patrick Henry on, 1.58, 5.16.14
Rawlins Lowndes on, 5.12.4
royal prerogative in, 3.3.31
superiority of, 5.5.11
supposed example of balanced government, 2.7.7, 2.7.10
and trial by jury, 2.4.93, 4.17.22–23
unsuitability of, to American conditions, 5.1.113
U.S. admirers of, 5.1.56
war powers in, 3.6.20
Constitution, federal
and abolition of slavery, 4.26.12
acceptance or rejection of, without change, 4.9.3, 4.9.7, 4.9.9
agreement of whole people, 2.9.150
ambiguities of, 2.9.141, 3.14.22, 5.16.2
amendment of, 3.3.2, 4.3.14, 4.13.20; before ratification, 2.1.7, 2.5.36, 3.3.19, 4.6.74, 4.9.8
ancient customs threatened by, 2.8.47
aristocratic character of, 1.48–52, 2.8.7, 5.2.1
artful and deceptive clauses of, 2.7.130
and Articles of Confederation, 3.1.4, 4.13.16
benefits claimed for, 5.19.1, 6.11.21–22
and British constitution, 5.5.11
British reaction to adoption of, 3.9.40
Brutus, Jr., on, 6.3.2
cases arising under, 2.9.134–35
Cato on, 2.6.7
Cato [South Carolina] on, 5.10 intro.
Centinel on, 2.7.153
choices involved in considering, 2.1.5
circumstances of its framing, 6.9.2
combination of executive and legislative powers in, 5.15.1
compact among individuals, 2.4.39, 3.11.30, 4.6.69, 4.16.2, 5.1.12, 5.3.2
comparison of, with New York's constitution, 6.9.6–30
complexity of, 4.2.2
compromise nature of, 3.3.14, 3.11.5, 4.3.6
Congress favorable to, 3.1.3
conscientious objectors unprotected by, 3.3.29, 3.8.3, 3.9.11
consequences of ratification, 4.13.24
consideration of each part separately, 6.5.4
consistency of, 4.5.10
and consolidation, 2.7.100, 2.8.1, 2.9.36, 3.3.20, 4.6.18, 4.13.10
conspiracy to promote, 2.7.145–47, 5.2.1–4, 6.1.37
construction of, for national purposes, 4.3.11
contrary to people's habits, 4.1.4
correction of evils left to future in, 5.6.1
Countryman on, 6.6.28
customary revision of, 5.19.7
danger to liberty from, 2.6.9
and Declaration of Independence, 3.9.56, 5.9.16
delay caused by revisions of, 2.7.140
departure of, from republican principles, 2.8.230
desire for hasty approval of, 2.8.62, 3.2.2, 4.3.2, 4.28.8, 6.1.39
destruction of state governments by, 3.3.20
devised to find employment for ambitious men, 4.3.15
difficulty of amendment after ratification, 2.9.3, 4.3.6
dissolution of all contracts inconsistent with, 2.9.57
divine sanction claimed for, 2.7.149, 4.9.9
divison of nation by, 4.14.10

Constitution, federal (*continued*)
encouragement of extravagance by, 4.10.9
encouragement of slavery by, 4.26.8
effects of, on industry and debt, 5.16.10
ephemeral nature of, 3.9.89
experimental nature of, 2.8.208, 5.12.1
extraordinary manner of its submission to people, 5.21.2
faults of, admitted by Framers, 4.3.3
favored by printers, 2.7.163
federal-state balance in, 5.21.36
founding generation's view of, 1.3
fundamental law, 2.9n101
human qualities fostered by, 1.73
illegality of, 5.18.4
imagined reaction of foreigner to, 5.14.1
and imposition of military rule, 3.9.58
inability of, to serve general good, 5.14.6
incoherence of, 1.54
indulgence of toward delinquent states, 3.9.86
inspired by nature, 3.16.11
interpretation of, 2.9.135, 2.9.141, 2.9.149, 2.9.158, 2.9.193
John DeWitt on, 4.3.4, 4.3.18
judgment of on its own merits, 6.3.8
liberty of conscience not protected in, 3.9.13
maneuvers to secure popular approval of, 2.7.31, 2.7.64, 2.7.89–91
and Maryland constitution, 2.4.42
and Massachusetts constitution, 4.4.26–27, 4.4.36–38, 4.13.15
Mercy Warren on, 6.14.164
mixed nature of, 5.16n40
national rather than federal in nature, 2.4n12
need for careful consideration of, 3.3.4–5, 3.12.1, 4.3.2, 4.9.6, 5.16.8
no historical precedent for, 4.12.1
no real check on government, 3.16.15
novel features of, 1.7n45
oath of support for, 2.7.168, 2.9.31, 4.4.34, 4.14.6
objectionable articles in, 5.9.3
oligarchic principle of, 5.6.2
omission of explanatory articles, 2.8.197
original compact, 2.9.31, 2.9.57
partly national, partly federal character of, 1.11–12
Pennsylvania penalized under, 3.9.85
perpetual nature of, 4.3.6
points of agreement with Articles of Confederation, 5.14.45
power to raise troops under, 2.9.112–14
presentation of, as only alternative, 2.7.91
prestige of its Framers, 3.6n4, 4.3.3
protection of property rights by, 5.5.9
questions settled by, 1.3
ratification, 2.4.110–12
relief expected from, 2.7.5
restraints on federal government in, 6.1n10
revision of, by new convention, 3.3.47
revolution proposed by, 5.16.2
and state constitutions, 2.9.26, 4.3.7, 6.1.16
strength of opposition to, 6.11.10
supreme law of land, 2.7.15
transfer of power from people to few, 2.8.115
Virginia's possible rejection of, 5.16.8
William Penn on, 3.12.1
constitution, Roman, 3.6.7, 5.10.2
Constitutional Convention, federal, 2.8.7
accommodations and deals made during, 3.3.14
accountability of, to people, 3.3.42
advisory function of, 5.3.2
aristocratic influence in, 6.1.36
authority delegated to, 5.16.1
authority of, nullified, 4.13.10
betrayal of people's hopes by, 3.9.75

Constitutional Convention (*cont.*)
Centinel's criticism of, 2.7.92
Citizen on purpose of, 6.5.4
competence of, to formulate bill of rights, 5.1.12
composition of, 2.8.73, 3.11.5, 4.12.1
compromise of on representation, 2.4.34–37, 4.3.16
Consider Arms et al. on, 4.27.3
and consolidation, 4.13.10
crimes of, against people, 3.9.83
dissenters in, 4.12.1
dissolution of, 4.3.6
distrust of people, 2.9.50
Elbridge Gerry at, 2.1 intro., 2.1.8, 2.1n1
extent of its authority, 3.3.41
George Mason at, 2.2 intro.
George Washington and, 4.20.1
illegality of, 3.1 intro., 3.11.9, 6.9.7–8
intentions of, 3.6.34
internal taxation and, 4.3.20
isolation of, 4.17.10
James Monroe on, 5.21.26
legal actions, objections to, 1.7
Mercy Warren on, 6.14.38, 6.14.40, 6.14.48
missing delegates, 2.8.7
New Jersey Resolutions, 2.4.21, 2.4.28
not authorized by people, 3.14.22
origins of, 4.9.9
parties in, 2.4 intro., 2.4.23–26
Pennsylvania delegates, 3.1.2, 3.11.4
people's confidence in, 2.1.7
popular mandate of, 2.3.5
possibility of reconvening, 3.3.19
powers of delegates to, 2.4.13, 4.13.9
powers exceeded by, 2.3.3, 2.6.9, 3.2.6, 4.13.10
prestige of delegates, 4.9.1, 4.26.15
pro-British members of, 4.12.1
procedural rules of, 2.4.13
publication of its debates, 3.9.55
public defaulters among delegates, 2.7.168
public expectations from, 3.3.18
purpose of, 2.1.3, 4.3.2
reasons for choice of delegates, 6.5.4
religious opinions of delegates, 3.9.13
and representation, 2.4.28–35, 2.8.116
right of, to propose new government, 4.13n6
secrecy of, 2.4.7, 2.4.13, 2.6.8, 2.7.30, 3.6.9, 3.8.9, 3.11.5, 3.16.18, 4.28.5, 5.16.21, 6.6.22; Albany Antifederal Committee on, 6.10.10; Citizen on, 6.5.4; Plebian on, 6.11.13
and state legislatures, 6.6.22
suppression of its journals, 3.8.9
unanimity of, 2.7.139
unauthorized acts of, 6.6.3, 6.10.2
usurpation of power by, 2.6.9, 3.14.22
violation of Articles of Confederation, 3.11.9n, 4.2.11
Virginia Resolutions, 2.4.14–16, 2.4.18, 2.4.21, 2.4.26, 2.4.28–35
withdrawal of delegates from, 3.11.5
Constitutional Convention, second
Agrippa on, 4.6.13
Candidus on, 4.9.12
Centinel on, 2.7.17
Citizen on, 6.5.4
Edmund Randolph on, 2.5.35, 2.5.38
George Clinton on, vol. 6, pt. 1, intro.
George Washington on, 6.6.53
[New Hampshire] Farmer on, 4.17.10
Old Whig on, 3.3.46
Philadelphiensis on, 3.9.68, 3.9.81
Plebeian on, 6.11.13
Rawlins Lowndes on, 5.12.2
Richard Henry Lee on, 5.6.4
Samuel Chase on, 5.3.17
constitutional council. *See* executive council; presidential council
Constitutionalists, vol. 3 intro.
constitutions
frequent changes of, predicted, 4.15.4
people's right to alter or annul, 6.14.43

constitutions (*continued*)
permanency of, 4.6.65
rule for dissolution of, 4.4.27
constitutions, state, 2.8.50, 2.8.202
amendment protecting, 5.4.6
comparison of, with federal Constitution, 2.9.26, 4.3.7
and conscientious objectors, 3.9.12
conflicts of, with federal Constitution, 4.4.34
criticism of, 4.7n1
delegation of powers in, 1.65, 3.5.2
discordant principles of, 4.1n1
European admiration for, 3.10.4, 4.3.2
Federal Constitution's threat to, 5.14.10, 5.18.7
and interpretation of federal Constitution, 2.8.199
inviolability of, 3.11.13, 6.5.4
James Monroe on, 5.21.2, 5.21.12
nullification of, 2.9.5, 3.3.13, 3.11.32, 4.3.9, 4.13.13, 5.7.4, 6.1.16
power to destroy, 4.6.1
restrictions on legislatures in, 2.9.102
results of their abolition, 6.12.39
and revision of laws, 3.3.19
separation of powers in, 6.1.31
Sidney on, 6.8.19
and standing armies, 2.9.112, 2.9n76
subordination of, to Articles of Confederation, 4.13.16
constitutions, unwritten, 4.8n1
consuls, diplomatic, 2.8.169, 2.9.160, 2.9.168
consulship, Roman, 2.7.36, 2.7.67, 2.8.178–79, 5.10.2
Continental Congress, first, 4.26.15, 5.16 intro.
continental courts. *See* courts, federal; judiciary, federal
contracts
between individuals and states, 2.9.161
conditions for voiding, 4.4.27, 5.12.4
interpretation of, 2.6.47, 4.3.11
invalidation of, 2.7.167
modification of, 5.16.24
questions concerning, 2.4.55
regulation of, 3.11.13
states forbidden to impair obligation of, 2.9.182, 3.13.5, 4.9.22
contradictions, Anti-Federalist attempts to reconcile, 1.6
convention
for amendment of Massachusetts constitution, 4.13.14
for commercial purposes, 2.8.7
procedure for summoning, 4.13.19
Convention (pseud.), 4.1n1
Convention debates, 2.7.151–52
Convention Parliament, 5.1.6–7, 5.1.11
conventions, state
and amendment of federal Constitution, 2.5.35, 2.8.62, 3.3.40, 3.3.45
Brutus, Jr., on, 6.3.12
characterization of, 2.8.62
dangerous courses facing, 2.8.70
exclusion of Framers from, 4.12.4
and federal convention, 1.7
forum for consideration of Constitution, 5.21.2
Gentleman in a Neighbouring State on, 4.2.11
lack of preparation for their task, 4.13.10
Mercy Warren on, 6.14.50
partisans of monarchy in, 4.28.6
postponement of, 4.13.4
and ratification of Constitution, 2.4.112, 2.5.36, 3.16.3
right of, to judge proposed government, 3.3.43
sanction for Constitution, 2.7.164
and second Constitutional Convention, 4.9.12
and state legislatures, 6.6.22
convicts, 2.8.150, 3.9.27
Cooke, Jacob, 2.6 intro., 2.6n6
Cornelius, *4.10*
and Beard thesis, 4.10n4
corporate bodies, 3.14.4, 3.14.9
corporations, 2.7.36, 2.8.147, 4.3.9
corruption
antidotes against, 5.13.2, 6.12.9, 6.12.19
impossibility of, in popular government, 5.1.53

corruption (*continued*)
infrequent elections and, 2.8.147
in judiciary, 2.9.192
legislators exposed to, 2.4.46, 3.11.36, 6.12.34
Corsica, 3.9.39
Cortes (of Spain), 4.28.4, 5.1.40
Corwin, Edward S., 2.9 intro. n.3, 5.3 intro.
counsel, right to, 2.8.200
counterfeiting, 2.8.214
country, in Anti-Federalist terminology, 1.86n4
Country Journal (Poughkeepsie), 2.8 intro.
Countryman (pseud.), *6.7;* 2.8n3, 2.8n20
Countryman (pseud., Federalist), 6.7 intro. n2
Countryman from Dutchess County (pseud.), *6.6;* 1.89n61
relation of, to Countryman, 6.7 intro.
court officers, 2.4.58
court party (British), 3.9.40, 5.9.9
Court of Requests (Great Britain), 2.9.100
courts
accessibility of, 2.8.16
enlargement of jurisdiction by, 2.8.224, 6.13.24
in Massachusetts, 4.6.8
resentment against, vol. 4 intro.
See also judiciary
courts, federal
amendment to limit jurisdiction of, 5.4.6
under Confederation, 2.8.185
debtors and, 5.16.24
inconvenience of using, 2.7.46
and independence of states, 2.9.7
James Monroe on, 5.21.35
not bound by local laws, 4.6.19
original jurisdiction of, 5.1.89
powers of, 4.6.23
rules governing, 4.6.19, 4.6.23
transfer of cases to, 5.1n59
courts, state
amendments to protect, 5.9.14–15
under Confederation, 2.8.185
impartiality of, 4.9.17
independence of, destroyed, 5.7.7
jurisdiction in revenue cases, 5.4.6
[Maryland] Farmer on, 5.1.89
transfer of cases from, 5.1n59
courts-martial, 2.8.113, 2.8.200
Coxe, Tench, 1.6, 2.5n6, 3.14 intro.
author of American Citizen essays, 2.6n19
author of Freeman Essays, 2.7n84, 3.13 intro. n1
Examination of the Constitution, 3.8n8
Coxe, William, 5.1.78, 5.1.99
credit
of state governments, 2.8.2
state policies on, 2.8.221
credit, bills of, 6.10.4
under Confederation, 4.6.75
congressional control of, 2.4.75, 2.9.5
depreciation of, 2.7.79
reserved to Congress only, 2.4.57, 3.14.12
states forbidden to emit, 3.13.5
See also money, paper
credit, public
and payment of interest on national debt, 6.1.47
restoration of, 2.4.75, 4.9.26
Sidney on, 6.8.27–28
stagnation of, 2.8.206
creditors
laws injurious to, 4.6.10
money owed to, by states, 2.9.162–66
oppression of industrious debtors by, 2.4.77
and paper money laws, 2.8.6
security for, 2.8.61
unfair treatment of, by states, 2.9.180–82
creditors, foreign, 2.5.29, 4.9.17, 4.18.2, 4.25.2
creditors, public
demands of, on new government, 6.1.48
government's inability to pay, 2.7.53
[Maryland] Farmer on, 5.1.56
reasons of, for complaint, 4.6.10
criminal cases
congressional legislation on, 5.16.36
effect of Constitution on, 4.6.21

criminal cases (*continued*)
federal jurisdiction in, 2.4.92
rights of accused in, 3.11.13, 5.14.10
and Supreme Court, 2.9.170
and trial by jury, 2.7.43, 4.17.22
critical period, 1.26, 1.87n11, 1.87n15, 2.7.91, 2.7n45, 2.8.3, 2.8n4, 2.9.2, 3.9.17, 6.11.25
Cromwell, Nathan, 5.4.11, 5.4.13
Cromwell, Oliver, 6.14.123
Denatus on, 5.18.13
dissolution of Parliament by, 5.1.73, 5.10.2
example of tyrant, 2.7.108
kingly power of, 3.4.4
Newport Man on, 4.25.3
use of army by, 2.9.117
cross-examination, 2.8.53, 2.9.177
Crosskey, William W., 2.8 intro., 4.1 intro.
crown lands, 2.4.107
Cumberland County, Pennsylvania, 2.7.184, 3.9.32
Cumberland Gazette, 4.16
currency
circulation of, 4.9.6
depreciated, 5.16.24
scarcity of, vol. 4 intro.
Curtis, George Ticknor, 2.2 intro., vol. 5 pt. 2 intro., 5.16 intro.
Customer (pseud.), *4.16*
customs officers, 5.1.13
Cybles. *See* Sibyl

Daily Advertiser (New York), 3.3n17, 3.11 intro. n1, 6.6.51
Daily Patriotic Register, 6.5.1
Dana, Francis, 4.13.6
Dauphin County, Pennsylvania, 2.7.184, 3.2.3
David, King, 5.1.102
David (pseud.), *4.24*
Dawes, Thomas, 4.26n9
debate, freedom of, 4.9.42, 4.13.13
debt
accumulation of, 6.14.17–19
arrest of federal officers for, 3.4.3
cases of, involving an ambassador, 2.9.169
in cases of libel, 3.11.41
caused by imported luxuries, 2.7.103
Constitution no cure for, 4.23.3(4)
effect of Constitution on, 5.16.10
imprisonment for, 5.2.4
See also debts
debt, domestic
miscalculation of, 3.11.2
payment of, by states, 3.14.11
payment of interest on, in paper, 6.1.47
debt, foreign, 2.4.45, 4.25.2, 6.11.6
danger of war and, 4.17.7
government's inability to pay interest on, 3.10.6
payment of, in gold and silver, 4.9.30
debt, national, 2.9.81
Cincinnatus on, 6.1.41
effect of Constitution on, 4.3.4
Friend to the Rights of the People on, 4.23.3(3)
increase in, 2.5.28
payment of, by Congress, 3.16.17
payment of, from impost revenues, 4.3.20, 5.3.16
Pennsylvania's contribution to payment of, 3.9.84
plan for payment of, 2.9.89
problem of providing for, 3.9.47
responsibility of federal government, 2.7n30, 2.9.63
state contributions toward, 4.9.22
debt, public, 3.3.16, 3.16.19
delays in payment of, 4.6.10
opposing views on, 5.1.54
payment of interest on, 2.8.2, 6.3.10
public's right to information on, 4.2.7
debtors
differences in state policies on, 2.8.221
favored by state governments, 2.9.180–82
and federal courts, 5.16.24
grievances of in Massachusetts, 2.9.176
laws favoring, 4.6.10
property of, 2.8.40
relief of, 2.4.77
debts
authority of legislature to contract, 2.9.5
cancellation of, 2.7.167, 5.1.30

debts (*continued*)
liquidation of, by time and industry, 4.28.8
payment of, forced by Constitution, 5.12.1
states unable to compel payment of, 3.13.5
to and from Union, 2.8.229
debts, municipal, 4.6.33
debts, state, 2.7 intro., 2.8.39, 2.8.209, 2.9.63, 4.1.3
incorporation of, into national debt, 4.6.33
nonpayment of interest on, 4.9.32
owed to individuals, 2.9.162
payment of, by state resources, 4.6.33
Decalogue, 4.9.9, 4.12.5
Decemviri, 3.3.51, 6.1.27
Declaration of Independence
Anti-Federalist appeals to, 1.7
Constitution contrasted with, 5.9.16
Countryman on, 6.7.6
Elbridge Gerry and, 2.1 intro. n2
Mercy Warren on, 6.14.11–13
model for American government, 5.9.1
not unanimously approved, 3.9.56
Rawlins Lowndes and, 5.12.1
Samuel Chase and, 5.3 intro.
Declaratory Act (1766), binding force of Parliamentary Laws, 3.3.12, 3.16.16n, 3.16n10, 5.9n2
declaratory articles (bill of rights), 2.8.197
defaulters, 4.13.28
Defence of the Constitutions of Government of the United States, 2.4n9, 2.7n3, 6.14.108
defense, national, 5.3.10
under Confederation, 4.2.8
expense of, 2.9.90
Federalist emphasis on, 1.30–31
and formation of government, 2.9.4
and partial confederacies, 2.5.28
responsibility for, shared by states, 2.9.86
Deists, 4.23.3(9)
Deity, 3.16.15, 4.18.2. *See also* God
Delaware
compact population of, 2.8.114
instructions of, to Convention delegates, 2.4.13
and New Jersey Resolutions, 2.4.21
religious restrictions in, 3.12.18
representation of, 2.4.45, 2.8.99, 4.5.2, 4.14.2
seduction of, by hope of gain, 4.28.10
small state, 2.4.31
Delaware convention, 4.12.8
Delaware Indians, 5.1.47
Delaware Senate, 2.8.89
Delegate Who Has Catched Cold (pseud.), *5.19*
ratification recommended by, 5.19.2
delegation, all governmental power derived from, 5.13.2
deliberation, wise, 1.61
Deliberator (pseud.), *3.13*
DeLolme (De Lome), Jean Louis
on British constitution, 2.8.102, 2.8.105, 2.8.109, 5.1.75
on division of executive power, 6.1.33
on freedom of press, 2.8.203
Federal Farmer's use of his writings, 2.8nn67–68
on general verdicts, 2.8.190
on judiciary, 5.1.66
on legislative abuses, 5.21n11
on separation of powers, 6.1.33
demagoguery, 3.9.31
Cato accused of, 2.6n4
Centinel accused of, 2.8n73
demagogues, 2.8.113
democracy (form of government)
correspondence of, to one aspect of human nature, 5.18.6
Federalist opposition to, 1.39
Federalist views of, 1.90n19
laws of, distinguished from those of other governments, 4.21.1
imperiled when representatives are chosen by plurality, 2.8.154
[Pennsylvania] Farmer on, 3.14.2
unsuitability of, to large territory, 2.7.17, 2.9.13
William Penn on, 3.12.11–19
democracy (common people), 2.8.97
conflict of, with aristocracy, 5.1.30

democracy (*continued*)
humiliation of, by Senate, 6.1.29
underrepresentation of, in small legislature, 2.8.113
weakness and confusion of, 6.8.14–15
Democratic Federalist (pseud.), *3.5;* 3.6.7, 6.1 intro.
democrats
Anti-Federalists as, 1.40
[Maryland] Farmer on, 5.1.58
Demosthenes, 2.6.48, 5.1.21
Denatus (pseud.), *5.18*
conditional ratification recommended by, 5.18.14, 5.18.15
Denmark
absolutism in, 2.8.178
judicial abuses in, 5.1.67
surrender of liberties by, 5.1.36, 5.1.49
union of executive and senate in, 5.1.31
DePauw, Linda Grant, 2.6 intro., 2.9 intro., 6.7 intro. n1, 6.8 intro., 6.9 intro.
depression, economic, 2.8.206, vol. 4 intro.
Descartes, René, 5.18.17
despotism (despotic government), 2.9.13
alternative to anarchy, 2.7 intro.
alternative to war, 2.7.142
deceptively gentle foundations of, 3.6.52
compatibility of, with republican forms, 5.14.4, 5.14.20
correspondence of, to one aspect of human nature, 5.18.6
establishment of, by new Constitution, 3.3.20, 4.26.6
falsely distinguished from arbitrary government, 5.14.18
and fear, 4.13.21
hereditary, 2.7.122
John Locke on origin of, 2.6.14
in large countries, 2.7.18, 2.7.94
Poplicola on, 4.11.2
possible weakness of, 4.10.15
support for, 2.8.3
Thomas McKean on, 1.51, 4.11.2, 4.13.21
uncertain nature of, 4.6.50
weakening of national character by, 3.9.26
wise administration of, 4.11.2
despotism, Roman, 2.9.117
despots
alleged wisdom of, 4.11.2
representation of people by, 5.5.6
DeWitt, Jan (Dutch leader), 6.8.11
DeWitt, John (pseud.), *4.3;* 4.22 intro.
Deye, Thomas Cockey, 2.4.1
Diamond, Martin, 2.8n9
Dickinson, John
Countryman's imitation of, 6.7 intro.
Fabius, 1.90n20
Farmer's Letters, 2.7.33
inconsistency of, 6.6.8–11
on jealousy of liberty, 2.8.58
revolutionary principles of, 6.14.7
on subversion of colonial legislatures, 2.7.40
dictatorship
American, 1.49, 5.16.11
Roman, 2.7.67, 2.8.178, 5.10.2, 6.13.34
Digby, Lord George, 2.7.112
Dionysius of Syracuse, 4.3.29
diplomatic immunity, 2.9.168–69
diplomatic service, litigation involving, 2.4.89
discipline, military, 5.14.8
discretionary power, 2.9.89
discussion, free
attempts to inhibit, 2.6.9, 2.7.150, 3.9.54, 4.3.25
promotion of, by free press, 4.3.10
disorders, people's weariness with, 2.8.1
dispensing act, 5.12.3
dissention, civil, 3.6.3, 4.3.2. *See also* civil war
District of Columbia. *See* federal city
distrust of government, benefits of, 2.6.48. *See also* jealousy
diversity, necessity of, to a confederacy, 5.1n35
divide et impera (divide and govern)
Federalist application of, 1.47
maxim of princes, 3.12.13
divines. *See* clergy; ministers
dockyards, federal, 2.8.222–23

doctors, at federal convention, 2.7.166
doge, Venetian, 3.6.38, 5.1.25
domestic affairs
  primary concern of people, 2.9.81, 2.9.86
  of states, 4.3.11
domestic employments, in ancient Greece and Rome, 4.6.6, 4.6.49
domestic tranquillity, 2.9.151, 5.14.44
domination, desire for, 2.7.105, 2.7.110, 5.14.14
Domitian, Emperor, 2.6.34, 3.10.1, 5.1.96, 5.1.103
Don Quixote, 4.17.19, 4.28.1
Draconian code, 4.12.1
drunkenness, 1.3n49
Dudley, Edmund, 3.3.16
due process. *See* accused, rights of
Dutch revolt, 6.8.14
dynasty building, 2.8.178

eastern states
  appeals to higher courts in, 2.9.176
  control of carrying trade by, 5.12.2
  democratic character of, 2.8.26
  favored by trade regulation, 2.8.61
  and slavery controversy, 2.4.67
  reimbursement of, for war expenses, 5.12.4
  sufferings of, during Revolution, 5.12.4, 5.12n4
  See also New England
East India Company, 5.12.1
East Indies, 4.6.25
ecclesiastical courts
  examination of witnesses in, 6.1.19
  juries excluded from, 2.8.191
economy
  example of, by Congress, 4.10.8
  imposition of, on federal government, 3.3.38
  misuse of word, 3.15.1
  penalization of, 4.5.2
economy, domestic, 4.1.2, 5.1.82, 5.16.10
Edgar, James, 3.11.56
education, 1.21
  Charles Turner on, 4.18.2
  civic, 1.21
  concern for, in New England, 4.6.48
  Denatus on, 5.18.9–12
  effect of, on human behavior, 4.3.17
  importance of, in America, 4.3.1
  for judges and senators, 2.8.54
  and national strength, 5.18.12
  promotion of liberty by, 2.8.196
  religious, 4.24.3
Edward III (England), 6.8.39
Edward VI, 5.1.41
efficiency, ultimate purpose of, 3.9.20
Egypt, 4.6.68
  plagues of, 4.7.4
elections, 5.6.5, 6.10.3, 6.13.20
  congressional control over, 2.6.46–47, 2.7.73–74, 2.9.51, 3.8.3, 3.16.4, 4.2.4, 4.6.60, 4.10.10, 4.13.28; argument for, 2.8.162; Brutus [Virginia] on, 5.15.1; Cincinnatus on, 6.1.53–55; Farmer and Planter on, 5.2.2; limitation of, 4.15.4, 5.4.7; Patrick Henry on, 5.16.8; Plebeian on, 6.11.16; Republicus on, 5.13.14; Sidney on, 6.9.16, 6.9.21; use of for political advantage, 4.18.1
  constitutional provision for, 3.9.63
  control of, taken from the people, 4.13.28
  Countryman on, 6.7.4
  determination of, by elites, 5.14.31
  efforts to prevent federal interference in, 3.11.26, 4.6.75, 4.15.4
  fixed basis for, 2.9.52
  future abolition of, 3.9.63
  impartiality and security of, 2.8.148–65
  inconvenient locations of, 4.4.6
  mode of, 3.16.5, 4.6.72
  nature and consequences of, 5.10.2
  possible state neglect of, 4.4.3
  postponement of, by Congress, 2.7.100

elections (*continued*)
reasons for postponing, 3.11.25
reasons for relocating, 4.10.10
in state constitutions, 6.1.54
states' loss of control over, 2.8.161, 3.14.18
time of, 2.8.181, 3.11.25
times, places, and manner of, 4.4.2–3
elections, annual, 3.8.3, 3.16.4
abolition of, 4.3.9
in ancient Rome, 5.10.2
Cato on, 2.6.35–37
Consider Arms et al. on, 4.26.5
Cornelius on, 4.10.6
of federal representatives, 4.13.5
Friend to the Rights of the People on, 4.23.3(1)
for New Hampshire General Court, 4.23.3(3)
for old Congress, 2.8.147, 4.4.38
safeguard of democracy, 4.3.14
Thomas Hutchinson's opposition to, 4.28.4
Watchman on, 4.22.4
elections, biennial, 2.6.35, 3.16.4, 4.13.28, 4.26.5
elections, British, 4.6.43, 4.6.59, 5.16.27
elections, congressional, 2.8.158, 5.3.17, 5.16.8
elections, democratic, Federalist abhorrence of, 3.16.3
elections, district, 2.8.151
elections, federal, 3.11.13
elections, free, 2.9.30
elections, location of
congressional power to alter, 3.16.4, 4.23.3(2), 5.9.5
influence of, on outcome, 2.9.52
reason for constitutional provision on, 4.23.3(3)
William Symmes on, 4.5.7
elections, presidential
congressional power to delay, 4.16.2
James Monroe on, 5.21.25, 5.21.34
Republicus on, 5.13.14
Samuel Chase on, 5.3.17
vagueness of Constitution on, 2.6.24
elections, senatorial, 2.8.147, 3.6.16, 4.3.12
electoral college, 3.16.15
electoral districts, 2.8.25, 2.9.52
electoral system, defects of, 2.8.25
electoral votes, 2.4.83
electors
disqualification of, by states, 4.13.29
qualifications of, 2.8.149–50, 2.8.165, 4.13.26
relationship of, with elected officials, 5.16.27
rights of, fettered, 4.2.3
electors, presidential
Candidus on, 4.9.11
Cato on, 2.6.47
choice of, by state legislatures, 2.7.100, 2.8.214
proposal to increase number of, 5.9.9
Republican Federalist on, 4.13.13
unfamiliarity of, with candidates, 5.13.13
Eliagabalus, Emperor, 5.1.106
Elihu (pseud.), 1.22, 4.24.1, 4.24n1
Elisha (prophet), 2.9.54
elites, determination of elections by, 5.14.31
Elizabeth I (England), 5.1.41
Ellsworth, Oliver, 3.3n33, 3.3n35
and committee on salaries, 4.17n6
on divided sovereignty, 1.34
on impost revenues, 6.11n19
Landholder, 2.1 intro., 2.8 intro. n15
Landowner, 2.4 intro.
on superior form of government, 1.99n2
on union with South, 4.26n12
emigration
from Great Britain, 5.1.75
among states, 2.4.36
empire
establishment of, by new Constitution, 4.3.11
Patrick Henry on temptations of, 5.16.2
Shaftesbury on, 3.10.8
Empson, Richard, 3.3.16
energy, governmental, 3.9.98, 3.16.13, 4.9.18, 4.26.2
England
geography of, 2.8.103, 2.8.108

England (*continued*)
illusion of liberty in, 4.25.3
jury system in, 5.1.67, 3.3.53
mixed government of, 4.11.4
monarchy in, 5.16.2
parliamentary check in, 6.8.39
representation in, 2.8.97, 5.16.8
standing armies in, 4.3.29
union of, with Scotland, 5.16.25, 6.4.1–3
See also Great Britain
English history, [Maryland] Farmer on, 5.1.41
Englishmen
inability of, to bring suit against Scots, 5.15.1
rights of, 5.16.24, 6.14.9
Enlightenment, European, 6.14.162
enlistment, voluntary, 2.9.96
entailments, 3.6n10
enterprise, free, 4.6.62
enthusiasm, 3.3.27
entry, right of, 4.3.15, 4.3.21
enumeration, 1.98n30, 4.14.1–2, 5.21n8
ephori, 2.8.97, 2.8.106
Episcopal church, 5.8 intro., 5.8.5
equality
American civil associations founded on, 4.3.1
impossibility of, in large republics, 3.14.9
Massachusetts Constitution and, 4.26.13, 4.26n11
natural right of, 2.6.11
in northern states, 4.6.48
Republicus on, 5.13.2
in state of nature, 2.4.29
equality, federal, 2.4.26
equality, law of, 5.1.93
equality, republican, 2.8.138
equilibrium, between federal and state power, 5.14.13
equity
and Anglo-American jurisprudence, 3.5.6
Grotius on, 2.9.138
meaninglessness of, without law, 2.8.42, 3.5.6
meaning of, in proposed Constitution, 2.8.195, 2.9.137
Pennsylvania Convention Minority on, 3.11.39
and treaties, 2.9.160
equity, court of
and consolidation of states, 3.11.29
suits in, 2.7.41, 3.5.5
error, writs of, 2.9.175, 2.9.183
essences, confusion of names with, 5.14.20
estates, personal. *See* property, private
estates of the Kingdom (Great Britain), 2.4.50, 2.4.54
ethics, social harmony promoted by, 5.8.5
Etting Collection, 5.5 intro.
Europe
admiration for state constitutions in, 3.10.4
American exports to, 3.3.32
America's friends in, 3.9.14
benefits of division of, 5.1.109
contrast of, with America, 6.8.18
difficulty of reform in, 5.19.12
distance of United States from, 2.4.34
distracted state of, 2.7.26, 3.16.3
exclusive charters in, 4.6.63
extinction of liberty in, 5.1.33
government protection of religion in, 4.24.3
interruption of trade with, 4.2.2–3
miserable condition of poor in, 3.9.35
respect of, for United States, 5.16.2
European courts, example of, to Congress, 4.23.3(3)
European dynasties, 5.1.25
European governments,
formation of, 2.6.13
intrigues of, in America, 4.13.26
militaristic nature of, 2.9.87
ministerial powers in, 3.14.17
Senate exposed to influence of, 3.8.3
European nations
alliances of with United States, 4.12.10
duties of, on American products, 4.9.13
error of imitating example of, 6.14.15
possibility of war with, 2.9.90

European nations (*continued*)
standing armies in, 2.9.17, 2.9.99
United States economic pressure on, 4.9.35
United States relations with, 4.6.46
European quarrels, American involvement in, 4.6.59
evidence, legal. *See* testimony, legal
evils
choice of, facing state conventions, 2.8.70
government a choice among, 5.16.3
Examiner (pseud.), *4.4*
on Articles of Confederation, 4.4n5
on people's right to alter constitutions, 4.4n7
reply of, to Vox Populi, 4.4 intro. n1
Vox Populi's reply to, 4.4.9–21
exchange, bills of, 4.3.9
Exchequer, Court of, 6.13.24
growth of its jurisdiction, 2.9.143
jury trials and, 2.7.41
use of legal fictions by, 2.8.224
excise, 2.4.55–56, 2.8.36, 4.5.2
Countryman on, 6.7.7
novelty of, in America, 5.2.2
power of, 3.14.11, 4.6.76
Robert Morris and, 6.1.45
excise, federal, 4.6.75, 4.9.31–32
excise laws, 5.7.5, 5.14.7, 6.2.2
excise officers
creation of, by new Constitution, 4.3.31
duplication of, 3.3.33
search and seizure by, 5.2.2
violation of homes by, 5.7.9
executive
basis of good government, 5.21.24
control of, by one man, 2.8.177, 3.9.81, 4.5.2
Elbridge Gerry on, 2.1.2
Henry Clay on, 1.6n28
in large republic, 2.9.20
legislative powers of, 2.9.203
power of, shared with legislature, 3.12.14, 4.3.12, 4.28.4
representation of the people by, 5.13.2
in representative government, 5.1.71
role of, in legislative process, 5.1.81
Sidney on, 6.8.1–2
executive, federal, 2.4.80–88
under Confederation, 2.5.9
connection of, with Senate, 2.2.4, 2.2.8
limitations on, 5.1n4
and national defense, 2.8.208
role of, in legislation, 2.8.175
strengthening of, 2.8.173
veto power of, 5.21.22
in Virginia Plan, 2.4.16
executive, independent, 5.1.31
executive, plural, vol. 3 intro., 4 1on5
executive branches, two, 3.5.13
executive council, 2.8.170–72, 2.8.178, 3.6.40. *See also* presidential council
executive councils, state, 2.8.91
executive departments, heads of, 2.8.147
executive officers, oath of, to support federal Constitution, 2.9.31, 4.4.34, 4.4.36
executive power
Anti-Federalist ideas on, 1.49–50
combination of, with legislative and judicial powers, 6.1.26
division of, in new Constitution, 6.1.33
enlargement of, by Senate, 6.1.32
evils of combining with legislative, 2.5.22, 3.5.13, 5.15.1
in Great Britain, 2.8.104
limitation of, by legislative, 5.13.5
not suitable for Congress, 2.5.22
Samuel Chase on, 5.3.13
in state constitutions, 2.8.91, 6.1.31
vagueness of, in new Constitution, 2.6.24
expediency, proposed government based on, 6.13.38
expenditures, federal
account of, by Congress, 4.22.4, 4.23.3(3)
increase of, 3.6.17
publication of, 4.9.22, 5.16.8, 5.16.14
export duties, 2.4.55, 2.4.79, 2.9.92, 3.6.31

exports, U.S., carried by foreign ships, 3.3.32
ex post facto clause, 2.7 intro., 2.7.167, 2.8.199
  Centinel on, 3.9n35
  Countryman on, 6.7.13
  purpose of, exposed, 3.16.18
ex post facto laws, 6.13.5
  and common law, 2.8.200
  in federal and state constitutions, 2.8.51
  George Mason on, 2.2.14
  and paper money problem, 5.16.39
  states inhibited from passing, 4.9.22
  in Virginia, 5.16.5
extravagance
  and economic distress, 4.9.18
  ruinous effects of, 4.23.3(3)

Fabius (John Dickinson), on licentiousness of people, 1.90n20
Fabius (George Washington), proposal of, as president, 2.6.7, 2.6.9, 2.6n4
Fabricius, G. Luscinus, 4.25.3
fact, matters of
  appellate jurisdiction in, 2.9.175, 3.11.38–39
  in federal cases, 2.4.92, 2.4.94
  reservation of, solely for juries, 4.15.4
factions
  avoidance of, 2.8.147, 5.9.4
  creation of instability by, 5.10.2
  and frequent changes in government, 4.15.6
  in imperial governments, 3.10.8
  influence of, during Revolution, 2.8.117
  interference of with state representation, 2.7.100
  James Madison on, 5.16n5
  in state government, 2.5.14
  William Symmes on, 4.5.11
  See also juntos; parties
factions, aristocratic, 2.8.97
factions, majority, 1.41, 1.68
families
  aggrandizement of, 2.8.179, 4.26.7
  control of presidency by, 2.8.178, 5.2.3
  dangerous combinations of, 3.6n10
Farmer (pseud.). *See* [Maryland] Farmer; [New Hampshire] Farmer; [Pennsylvania] Farmer
Farmer and Planter (pseud.), *5.2*
farmer general, 2.9.69
farmers
  depressed state of, 4.9.34
  distress of, 6.14.17
  impost no advantage to, 4.6.28
  unlikely to be elected as representatives, 2.9.42
Farmers (Swedish social order), 5.1.35
Farmer's Letters (John Dickinson), 2.7.33, 2.7.36
farmers and mechanics, representation for, 2.8.15
Farnese (Farneza), Alessandro, 5.1.47
fasts, legislation of by government, 4.24.4
Fayette County, Pennsylvania, 2.7.184
fear
  danger of, in politics, 3.3.4
  and despotism, 4.13.21
  of government, in republics, 2.9.18
federal (word)
  ambiguity of, 1.9, 1.32
  use of, to deceive people, 3.16.17n
federal city (District of Columbia, ten-mile district), 2.6.27, 2.8.214, 2.8.228
  attraction of strangers to, 4.28.10
  commerce of, 4.6.11
  congressional control of, 4.8.1
  danger to republicanism in, 2.8.222–23
  expense of, 4.9.32
  Friend to the Rights of the People on, 4.23.3(4)
  James Wilson on, 6.1n9
  [New Hampshire] Farmer on, 4.17.3
  possibility of elections being moved to, 4.6.60
  proposal to reduce size of, 5.9.7
  refuge for wellborn bankrupts,

federal city (*continued*)
3.16.2
residence of senators in, 2.9.200
revenue transmitted to, 4.28.1
sanctuary for criminals, 4.28.8
subjection of nation to, 4.12.10
taxation of, 2.8.226
trials in, 5.7.7
William Symmes on, 4.5.2
federal convention. *See* Constitutional Convention, federal
federal districts, 5.16.2
exclusion of state laws from, 2.8.223–24
use of, to expand federal power, 2.8.224
federal establishment, taxes to support, 3.3.33
Federal Farmer (pseud.), *2.8;* 1.41, 1.93n6, 2.2n1
authorship of letters of, 2.8 intro.
on bills of rights, 1.70
Brutus and, 2.9n2
Countryman on, 6.6.39–47
on federal legislature, 1.58–59
on Framers, 2.7n2
on government's duty to encourage best in people, 1.19
on happiness of people, 1.31
on judiciary, 1.50
on jury trial, 3.5 intro.
on people's confidence in their government, 1.16
on presidency, 1.49
Publius on, 2.8n33
on representation, 3.4 intro.
on Senate, 1.96n29
shift of, from old to new federalism, 1.33
theoretical importance of, 1.6
federal government
ability of, to attend to local concern, 3.2.7
additional powers required for, 2.7.79
annual expenses of, 4.2.7
authority of, distinguished from that of states, 3.14.8, 5.17.1
balance of, with state governments, 1.32, 5.21.17
control of, by natural aristocracy, 2.8.129
and control of elections, 4.4.3
inability of, to raise a navy, 3.9.29
interests of, discordant with those of states, 6.13.11–13
James Monroe on, 5.21.18–35
judge of its own acts, 2.9.78
lavish spending habits of, 3.3.38
Luther Martin on, 2.4.29
necessity of, 2.8.1
organization of, 2.8.25–34
principles of, 3.12.1
Publius on, 2.9n56
purposes of, 5.3.17
reform of, 3.1n3
rivalry of, with states, 3.3.37
states constituent elements of, 2.4.39–40
federal government
states sufficient check on, 2.4.38
and state taxes, 3.11.13
taxing powers of, 2.9.63
tax policy of, 5.1.59
unequal authority of, in different states, 4.1.3
unpredictability of its future actions, 3.3.34
federal government, new
balance of, threatened by presidency, 5.14.39
bureaucracy under, 5.2.4
combination of national and federal features in, 5.16.22
complex nature of, 4.13.3
constitutional limitations on, 6.13.34
demands of public creditors on, 6.1.48
excessive promises of, 6.1.47–48
expense of, 3.8.3, 5.3.17, 6.10.9, 6.10.12
inability of people to support, 4.9.34
inadequate representation under, 4.3.19
increased powers of, 3.14.11
indefiniteness of its powers, 3.6.19
infinite power of, 2.7.160, 5.16.19
instability predicted for, 6.7.8
lack of balance in, 4.3.19
likely changes in control of, 3.3.51
not a confederation, 2.9.5
Patrick Henry on, 5.16.6

federal government, new (*cont.*)
powers of, dangerous to liberty, 2.9.48
and standing army, 3.9.45
tax increases under, 5.2.4, 6.11.23
taxing power of, 2.9.63
unanimous consent of states needed for, 6.13.38, 6.13.40
vigilance of, against change, 4.3.18
federal government, old
absence of internal checks and separation of powers in, 1.54
bankruptcy of, 5.7.4
insolvency of, 3.10.6, 3.11.3
powerlessness of, 2.4.32
powers of, 5.21.5
state support of, 5.14.44
See also Confederation
federal head, responsibility of, for common defense, 2.8.208
federalism
Anti-Federalist appeal to, 1.7
embodiment of, in Articles of Confederation, 1.9
Luther Martin's definition of, 2.4.27
threatened by national government, 2.1.4–5
federalism, dual, 5.21 intro., 5.21.17
Federalism, New, 1.33–34, 1.36–38, 1.88n55
federalist (name)
Impartial Examiner on, 5.14.25–26
inaccuracy of, 6.7.4, 3.15.2
Luther Martin on, 2.4.43
meanings of, 2.8.72
Melancton Smith on, 6.12.5
origin of, 1.9–10
Sidney on, 6.8.3
Federalist (pseud.), *4.7;* 2.8n28, 2.8n73
Federalist, The
counterpart of Centinel essays, 2.7 intro.
Impartial Examiner's reply to, 5.14n3
reply to Cato, 2.6 intro.
Robert Livingston and, 6.12n3
no. 5, 6.4
no. 9, 2.6n11
no. 10, 1.92n49, 2.9n10, 3.8n4, 3.10n3, 5.8 intro.
no. 15, 1.82n34, 5.20.3
no. 23, 2.9.79–80, 2.9.85–86
no. 24, 2.9.111–12
no. 25, 2.9.127–29
no. 30, 2.9n7
no. 31, 2.9n42
no. 38 (39), 6.6.46, 6.6n21
no. 39, 1.82n38
no. 49, 1.74
no. 55, 1.72
no. 67, 2.6n26
no. 69, 2.6n20, 5.11 intro.
Federalist authors, reasons of, for concealing their identity, 3.9.2
Federalist delegates, past misdeeds of, exposed, 2.8.73
Federalist pamphlets, Luther Martin's criticisms of, 2.4.5
Federalist junto, 3.9.47
Federalist propaganda, 2.7.138
Federalist strategy, 2.8.69
Federalists
and abolition of state governments, 2.9.194
Aristocrotis on, 3.16.17
attempts of, to stifle press, 2.7 intro., 3.9.7, 3.9.55
attitude of, toward slavery, 1.100n20
Beardian view of, 1.3–4
Cincinnatus on, 6.1.51
confidence of, in rulers, 1.50–51
contempt of, for common people, 4.12.10
degree of agreement among, 1.5–6
desire of, for national glory, 5.16n11
distrust of people's judgment, 3.3.44
emphasis of, on administration, 4.11.1
equation of limited government with weak government, 5.14.20
inconstancy of, 6.11.27
lukewarm supporters of Revolution, 2.7.116
in Maryland, vol. 5 intro., 5.4.3
at Massachusetts Convention, vol. 4 intro., 4.13.24
monopoly of newspapers by, 4.3.10
in New York, vol. 6, pt. 1, intro.

Federalists (*continued*)
openness of, 3.9n1
opposition of, to bill of rights, 3.9.43
in Pennsylvania delegation to Constitutional Convention, 3.2.2
points of agreement with Anti-Federalists, 1.5–6
possibility of ultimate agreement with Anti-Federalists, 3.3.45
reliance of, on virtue of rulers, 3.3.50–51, 4.6.71
self-interested motives of, 3.9.19
and separate confederacies, 1.86n2
and standing armies, 2.9.110
views of, on democracy, 1.90n19
views of, on representation, 1.43–45
federalists, pretended, 2.8.72, 2.8n9
federal offices, increase of, 2.4.47, 2.4.118, 2.7.52, 3.6.17, 3.11.55, 4.3.23, 6.3.12
federal officials (officers)
appointment of, 2.8.147, 5.6.5
excessive salaries of, 4.17.5
influence of, in elections, 4.3.31, 4.13.29
and litigation in state courts, 5.1.89
multiplication of, 2.8.169, 4.6.45, 4.9.37
relation of, to state officials, 6.12.31
servants of president and senate, 4.13.29
state power over, 4.6.75
violation of rights by, 3.5.9
federal officials, inferior, 5.9.10
Federal Republican (pseud.), *3.6;* 2.4n24
fee simple, 3.6n10
feigned issue, 3.5.5
feudal system
instability of, 4.6.50
[Maryland] Farmer on, 5.1.107
Field, Samuel. *See* Consider Arms et al.
Filmer, Sir Robert, 5.1.5, 5.1n4
Financier, The (Robert Morris), 2.7.168
Findley, William, *3.1*
Anti-Federalist politician, 2.7.152, 2.7.158
debate of, with Wilson and McKean, 4.6.57
Helvidius Priscus on, 4.12.6
Officer of the Late Continental Army, 3.8
Pennsylvania Convention Minority, 3.11.56
plea of, to delay consideration of Constitution, 3.1.3
refusal of, to attend Constitutional Convention, 3.2n1
fines
excessive, 2.7.55, 2.9.28, 3.11.13, 5.6.5, 5.14.10
imposition of, on delinquent states, 4.4.7–8
fireplaces, taxes on, 2.9.59
fish, export of, 4.9.13
fishing interest, 2.8.98
fishing rights, 3.11.13
Fiske, John, 1.87n15
Fitzsimons, Thomas, 3.2.5
Five Nations (Iroquois), 6.9.9
Florentine republic, 5.1.19, 5.1.81
folk-motes, 5.1.64
force
alternative to persuasion in government, 1.16–17
in formation of governments, 4.3.15, 4.12.1, 6.11.26
necessity of, for defense of liberty, 5.16.2
obedience compelled by, 2.9.48
only check on congressional power, 3.3.12
ruling principle of proposed government, 5.11.5
spirit of people broken by, 2.8.93
Ford, Paul Leicester, 2.2 intro.
on Agrippa, 4.6 intro. n2
on Cato, 2.6 intro.
on Centinel, 2.7 intro. n4
on Federal Farmer, 2.8 intro.
on identity of Brutus, 2.9 intro.
on Officer of the Late Continental Army, 3.8 intro.
on Sidney, 6.9 intro.
foreign affairs
Agrippa on, 4.6.34
censorship of publications concerning, 6.1.5

foreign affairs (*continued*)
federal government and, 2.8.10, 2.8.35
president's role in, 2.6.31
proper sphere of Congress, 4.6.54
states excluded from, 2.8.84
foreign affairs, secretary for, 2.8.181
foreign authority, repudiation of, by Massachusetts officials, 4.24.4
foreign enemies
America's relative safety from, 5.12.3
not deterred by standing army, 3.9.22, 3.9.27
unlikelihood of attack by, 2.4.34
foreigners
eligibility of, for public office, 4.13.26
exclusion of, from eastern states, 4.6.34
imagined reaction of, to new Constitution, 5.14.1
litigation involving, 2.8.224, 2.9.183, 4.6.42, 5.15.1
foreign influence
Anti-Federalist hostility to, 1.20
Washington's warning against, 6.14.100
foreign intrigues, 5.1.53
foreign nations
contempt for America in, 5.7.4
dangers of borrowing from, 2.9.94–95
Federalist desire to imitate, 4.6.45
influence of, in Congress, 2.5.22
litigation involving, 2.4.89, 2.4.91
power to borrow from, 4.22.4
respect of, 2.6.4, 5.16n11
forfeitures, actions for, 3.3.16
Fort Stanwix, New York, 6.9.9
forty, council of (Venice), 3.6.38
Founding Fathers, Anti-Federalists' place among, 1.3
Framers of the Constitution
admirers of natural religion, 3.16.15
base principles of, exposed, 3.9.75
character and ability of, 4.23.8, 6.11.33
Countryman on, 6.6.3–4
disregard of legality by, 1.7–8
distrust of people, 3.11.50
history's judgment of, 3.9.76
Impartial Examiner on, 5.14.10
intentions of, on appellate jurisdiction, 3.5n6
intention to defraud public, 2.7.171
liability of, to error, 5.2.4
mixed character of, 6.3.7
motivation of, by private interests, 3.9.83
respectability of, 2.7n2, 3.6n4, 5.10.2
responsibility of, for new government, 4.27.4
patriotism and good intentions of, 2.9.89, 3.3.14
varied interests of, 4.3.3
wisdom and experience of, 6.3.2, 6.6.30
France
absolutism in, 2.8.178
aristocracy in, 5.1.29
comparison of, with Asian powers, 5.1.111
conquest of Corsica by, 3.9.38
duties of on imports, 4.9.13
James Monroe's mission to, 6.14.94–95
jury trial in, 4.28.4
law courts in, 3.11.40
manipulation of justice in, 5.1.67
[Maryland] Farmer on, 5.1.39
Mercy Warren on, 6.14.138–45
provincial assemblies in, 2.8.103
religious discord in, 4.25.3
request for troops from, 3.16.17
rivalry of, with Great Britain, 5.12.3
standing armies in, 4.3.29
treaty of, with Great Britain (1786), 3.11.43
U.S. debts to, 4.23.3(3), 4.6.27
use of treaties by, to acquire influence, 5.3.20
franchise, 1.89n14, 4.23.3(2)
Mercy Warren on, 6.14.175
See also suffrage
Franco-American Treaty (1778), 3.16.17, 5.16.1, 5.16.2
Frankland, 2.6.16
Franklin, Benjamin, vol. 2, pt. 1, intro., 2.7.5, 2.7n2, 2.9n13, 3.8.8, 4.9.15, 4.12.1

Franklin, Benjamin (*continued*)
on appointment of bishop, 6.6.18
attempt of, to curb freedom of press, 6.6.19
attitude of, toward slavery, 6.6.7
comment of, on Constitution, 6.14.48, 6.14n6
on contrast between Europe and America, 6.8.18
delegate to Federal Convention, 3.11n1
fallibility of, 6.8.5
importance of, in Federalist strategy, 3.16.17
large states favored by, 2.4.37
[Maryland] Farmer on, 5.1n73
moderate Constitutionalist, vol. 3 intro.
on Pennsylvania government, 3.8.10, 6.6.17–18
on presidential salary, 4.12.5
Republican Federalist on, 4.13.10
Franklin, state of, 2.4.106
Franklin County, Pennsylvania, 2.7.184, 3.2.3
fraud
in Constitutional Convention, 4.28.8
in formation of government, 4.12.1
sanctioned by state laws, 2.9.182
fraudulent debtors
interests of, promoted by new Constitution, 2.8.1
Frederick III (Denmark), 5.1.36, 5.1.67
freedom
attraction of immigrants to America by, 6.14.4
encouragement of industry and science by, 4.3.24
natural right of, 2.6.11, 2.9.24
Republicus on, 5.13.2
use of Constitution to subvert, 5.9.2
free inquiry, 5.11.4, 5.18.2
desire to prevent, 2.8.3
society not weakened by, 6.14.134
Freeholder (pseud.), 5.20.3, 5.20n2
freeholders, referral of legislation to, 5.1.113
Freeman (pseud.), 2.7.158, 3.11 intro. n1
Deliberator's reply to, 3.13
reply of to Pennsylvania Convention Minority, 2.7n84, 3.11n15
on state sovereignty, 3.13n1, 3.14.14
on treason laws, 3.14n11
Freeman's Journal (New Hampshire), 3.3n17
Freeman's Journal (Philadelphia), 2.7, 3.9, 3.13–15
Freeman's Oracle, 4.17, 4.23
French Directory, 6.14.92, 6.14.95
French Revolution, 6.14.81, 6.14.90, 6.14.142–45
Friend to the Constitution (pseud.), 5.3 intro. n2
Friend of the Republic (pseud.), *4.23.4–8*
Friend to the Rights of the People (pseud.), *4.23.1–3*
frontier, defense of, 2.9.121–22, 2.9.125–26, 3.4.5
frugality, 3.10.7
Congress and, 4.23.8
in government, 4.23.3(3)
increase of, 4.3.2
national recovery aided by, 6.3.10
functions, separation of, and separation of powers, 1.60–63
funding system, 6.14.70
future life, belief in, 2.4.108, 3.16.15

Galba (pseud.), 3.9.2, 3.9.5, 3.9.51, 3.9n2
Galba, Emperor, 4.12.4
Gallatin, Albert, 3.11n2
game laws, 3.11.13
Gaul, 4.12.6
Gazette of the State of Georgia, 5.9
general government. *See* federal government
general welfare, 2.7.11, 6.13.6
all objects of government included in, 2.9.150
authority of legislature to interpret, 2.9.5, 3.6.19
promotion of, by Confederation, 5.14.44
significance of, 2.7.96
general welfare clause
Countryman on, 6.7.13
ineffectiveness of, 2.9.78
Pennsylvania Convention Minor-

general welfare clause (*cont.*)
ity on, 3.11.21
sinews of new Constitution, 4.5.20
Sydney on, 6.9.13, 6.9.30
use of, to violate religious freedom, 3.13.5
vagueness of, 2.9.57, 2.9.77
William Symmes on, 4.5.2
general will, Mercy Warren on, 6.14.8
Geneva, law of, 5.1.82
Gentleman in a Neighbouring State (pseud.), *4.2*
gentry, 5.1.72, 5.3.20
George II, 4.25.3
George III, 3.9.15, 6.14.124
insanity of, 6.14.79
rejection of American petitions by, 3.9.32
suspensive power of, 5.13.14
Georgia
contrast of, with New Hampshire, 2.9.18
fear of Indian war in, 4.28.9
and importation of slaves, 5.12.1
indivisibility of, 2.4.101–2
loss of slaves by during Revolution, 4.26.10
[Maryland] Famer on, 5.1.113
religious restrictions in, 3.12.18
representation of, 2.4.45, 4.14.1–2
size of, 2.4.34
unicameral legislature of, 2.8.89
vote of, against prohibition of slave trade, 2.4.65
vote of for unequal representation, 2.4.34
Georgian (pseud.), *5.9;* 1.94n24
Germanicus Caesar, 5.1.103
Germans
in ancient times, 5.1.64
in Pennsylvania, 6.6.18
Germany (Germanic body, Holy Roman Empire)
governmental powers in, 2.8.205
jury trial in, 4.28.4
political example of, 5.1.80
poor example of confederacy, 6.12.4
royal prerogative in, 5.16.36
Gerry, Elbridge, *2.1;* 1.4n3, 1.51, 6.14n17
cited by Agrippa, 4.6.1, 4.6.3
delegate from Massachusetts, 4.13.6
Federalist attacks on, 2.8.73, 2.8n52, 4.19.4
identification of, as Columbian Patriot, 4.28 intro.
James Warren and, 4.13 intro.
on leveling spirit, 1.89n12
Luther Martin on, 2.4.27
motives of, 4.12.9
non-signer, 2.5.31, 3.2.7, 4.12.1
Objections to Signing the National Constitution, 2.1
Richard Henry Lee and, 5.6 intro.
trustworthiness of, 4.19.3
Gibbon, Edward, 5.1.53, 6.14.147
Glencoe massacre, 5.2.4
God
acknowledgment of, in Constitution, 4.24n1
America's neglect of, 4.14.7–8
belief in, 2.4.108
governance of universe by, 2.4 intro. n9, 4.11.2
human responsibility to, 5.8.3
law of, 2.9.4
witness to union of states, 2.4.112
See also Deity
gold
export of, 3.10.5
power to coin, 2.4.76
golden age, 2.9.2
Golden Bull, 5.1.74
Goldsmith, Oliver, 6.8.7
good behavior, tenure of office during, 2.4.82, 2.8.186, 2.9.188–92
good faith, Constitution's violation of, 4.13.16
Gore, Christopher, 4.12 intro.
Gorham, Nathaniel, 2.4.19, 2.9n29, 4.6n32, 4.12.10
appointment of, as delegate, 4.13.6
on democratic government, 1.90n19
motives of, 4.12.9
government
alterations in, 2.8.58, 5.6.1
appetite of, for revenue, 6.12.37
best form of, 3.12.4
branches of, 2.9.138, 2.9.197, 2.9.203, 3.12.14

government (*continued*)
criteria for judging, 5.14.2
degeneration of, 4.5.12
dissolution of, 4.13.13
effect of, on people's character, 1.19
encroachment of, on rights of people, 6.11.2
Englishman's natural jealousy of, 5.1.60
Federalists' positive attitude toward, 1.71–72
forms of, 2.7.160
fundamentals of, 5.14.25
history of, 2.4 intro. n9
importance of good foundation in, 5.6.1
influence of, on morality, 3.9.9
instituted to restrain private injuries, 2.9.24, 4.4.16
means of securing independence of, 3.16.6–9
periodic revision of, 5.19.7, 5.19.9–12
purposes of, 2.9.41, 4.26.2, 4.28.3, 5.16.2
reflection of community by, 2.6.34
reserved by Providence for well-born, 3.7.2
right to, 5.3.15
servant of people, 3.9.32, 5.13.2
substitute for natural law, 5.13.2
and surrender of natural liberty, 2.9.24
universality of, 4.6.68
unwillingness of, to limit taxation, 4.3.23
William Penn on, 3.12.3
government, arbitrary
Republican Federalist on, 4.13.18
conditions under, 4.28.13
connection of, with civil law, 6.1.21
despotism and, 5.14.18
distinguished from free government, 2.9.14, 5.14.2
judicial department most prone to, 2.8.185
See also despotism; tyranny
government, bad, good administration no cure for, 3.12.4
government, frame of. *See* constitution
government, free
best features of, 2.8.77
and Creator's design, 5.21.3
distinguished from arbitrary government, 5.14.2
eclipse of bigotry under, 5.1.105
foundations of, 4.28.2
enjoyed by small fraction of mankind, 2.7.105
rulers and people united by, 2.9.45
stronger than tyrannical government, 3.3.53
three forms of, 2.8.10
government, limited, equated by Federalists with weak government, 5.14.20. *See also* limited government, doctrine of
government, local, 2.4.44, 2.6.20, 2.8.208, 2.8.213
government, military, 3.3.31, 4.22.3
government, principles of, variation of according to circumstances, 4.13.3
government, science of,
abstruseness of, 2.6n6, 2.7 intro., 2.7.3, 2.7.164
lack of advancement in, 6.14.114
innovations rare in, 1.2n2
partial and vague information about, 2.8.74
and taxation, 5.16.25
Government of Nature Delineated (Aristocrotis), 3.16
governorships, American, 2.8.91
Grand Council (Venice), 3.6.38
grand inquest, 4.7.1
grand jury, 2.8.200, 4.15.2, 4.15.4. *See also* jurors; jury system; jury trial
Grayson, William, 1.29, 5.16 intro.
Great Britain
accountability of ministers in, 2.6.44
agreement on fundamentals in, 3.9.90
American products excluded from, 2.7.87
American treaty with (1794), 6.14.77–78, 6.14.80, 6.14.82–83
America's heritage from, 5.16.2
annual approval of military expenditure in, 2.8.220

Great Britain (*continued*)
aristocracy in, 5.1.27
Blackstone on jury trial in, 4.17.22–23
contrasted with U.S., 2.9.44, 5.14.37
debts owed to, 4.25.2
direct taxation in, 2.9.73
duties of, on imports, 4.9.13
elections decided by plurality in, 2.8.152
exclusion of poor from Parliament in, 5.16.27
exports to, 3.10.3
friends of liberty in, 3.9.40
ill-timed policy of, 4.3.23
imports from, 4.9.18
indecisiveness of, during Revolution, 3.9.41
ineffectiveness of controls on army in, 4.23.3(4)
influence of monopolies in, 4.6.25
Mercy Warren on, 6.14.146–48
misery of poor in, 4.2.4
occupation of western territories by, 4.25.2
"one entire government" in, 2.8.208
openness of government in, 5.16.21
participation of, in slave trade, 4.27.3
party conflict in, 3.9.90
party of freedom in, 3.9.38
political turbulence in, 6.12.40
population of, 4.13.25
possible war with, 2.9.121–22, 3.16.16
postwar problems of, 6.14.79
reaction of, to Constitution, 3.9.40
rebellion against, 2.4.68, 3.3.20
representation in, 2.8.97, 4.13.25
resistance to backed by whole people, 3.9.56
restriction of trade with U.S., 4.6.46
rivalry of, with France, 5.12.3
treaty of, with France (1786), 3.11.43
U.S. ambassador to, 4.9.14
use of treaties by, to acquire influence, 5.3.20
violation of treaties by, 4.25.2
Virginia and, 5.16.12
withdrawal of allegiance from, 3.9.80
See also Bill of Rights, British; constitution, British; England
Great Compromise, 2.1 intro., 2.4 intro., 2.4.34–37
debate over, 2.4.38
John DeWitt on, 4.3.16
Luther Martin's reservations on, 2.4.36
proposal for additional consideration of, 2.4.37
greatest happiness for greatest number, 16.14.39–40
greatness, national, 3.9.26
Patrick Henry on, 1.30–31
United States' ambition to achieve, 3.9.25–26
Greek divinities, 5.1.106
Greek states, ancient
Amphictyonic Council, 2.4.30
destruction of by corruption, 6.12.19
government finances of, 2.8.205
irregularities of, 4.6.6, 4.6.49
Philip of Macedon and, 4.12.1
religion in, 3.16.14
small extent of, 2.9.12
standing armies and, 4.3.29, 6.1.23
Greenleaf, Thomas, 2.7.144, 2.7.163
Grenville, George, 6.6.33
Grenville, Baron (William Wyndham Grenville), 6.14.80
Grisons, 5.1.76
Grotius, Hugo, 2.9.137–38
Gustavus III (Sweden), 5.1.35, 5.1.95

Habeas Corpus Act
English liberties, 2.8.104, 3.3.23
power to suspend, 2.4.72
habeas corpus benefits, 2.7.55, 2.9.175, 6.13.5
anomaly of constitutional provision for, 2.9.30
constitutional right to, 2.8.80, 2.8.86
establishment of, 2.8.199, 3.11.32
Patrick Henry on, 5.16.38
protection for, 1.66, 2.9.103, 5.9.8

habeas corpus benefits (*cont.*)
secured by Common Law, 2.8.200
and state courts, 4.15.4
suspension of, 3.4.5, 4.3.9
and trial by jury, 2.8.51
habits, civil, and civil institutions, 4.7n1
Hale, Sir Matthew
on bill of rights, 5.1.9
on general verdicts, 2.8.190
on trial by jury, 4.28.4
Hall, John, 5.2n1
Hamilton, Alexander, 1.83n4, 2.9n29
on aristocracy, 6.12n17
attack of, on George Clinton, 2.6 intro. n9
on authority for national defense, 2.9.85
author of Phocion Letters, 6.6n21
on balance in government, 6.13n3
and Cato letters, 2.6 intro.
on checks and balances, 1.54
and committee on salaries, 4.17n6
on demagoguery in large republic, 1.91n38
at Federal Convention, 6.6.30
on government control of resources, 6.12n33
Mercy Warren on, 6.14.70
at New York convention, 2.6n14, 6.12 intro.
on offensive war, 1.31
on overdemocratic nature of proposed government, 1.7n46
on popular confidence in government, 6.12n13
on reducing representation, 6.12n14
on state legislatures, 6.12n30
on vices of rich and poor, 6.12n18
on virtues of effective administration, 1.41–42
and Whiskey Rebellion, 6.14.97n
Hampden, John, *4.15;* 4.28.4, 5.1.67, 5.1.73, 6.14.123
Hampshire Chronicle, 4.10
Hampshire County, Massachusetts, 4.13.29, 6.14.33
Hampshire Gazette, 4.26, 4.27, 6.1 intro. n4
Hancock, John, 3.9.79, 4.9.15
governor of Massachusetts, 6.14.34
James Warren and, 4.13 intro.
at Massachusetts convention, vol. 4 intro.
Hanna, John A., 3.11.56
Hannibal, 5.1.108
Hanno, 4.6n30
Hanover, House of, 3.3.23
Hanson, Alexander Contee, 5.1 intro., 5.1n1
on constitutional amendments, 5.4nn4–6
Maryland convention adjournment, 5.4.11
Maryland convention amendments committee, 5.4.4
reply of, to Maryland Convention Minority, 5.4 intro.
See also Aristides
happiness, individual, linked to happiness of all, 3.9.73
Harding, Samuel Bannister, vol. 3 intro.
on Brutus, 2.9 intro.
on Candidus, 4.9 intro. n1
on Charles Turner, 4.18 intro.
on Cornelius essay, 4.10 intro.
on Hampden essays, 4.15 intro.
on John DeWitt, 4.3 intro.
on Watchman, 4.22 intro.
Harrington, James, 6.14.10
Harris, John, 3.11.56
Harrison, Benjamin, 5.2n1, 5.4.11
Harvard College, 4.6 intro.
Havana monopoly, 2.7.171
Hazael (biblical king), 2.9.54
Hazard, Ebenezar, 2.7n68
Hazen, N. W., 4.5 intro. n3
Heath, William, 4.26n12
heathen. *See* pagans
Heaven, Kingdom of, 4.26.8
Heister, Joseph, 3.11.56
Helvetian League. *See* Swiss confederation
Helvetius, Claude Adrien, 4.28.2
Helvidius Priscus, *4.12*
Henry VII (England), 5.1.41
Henry VIII (England), 3.3.16, 5.1.41
Henry, Patrick, *5.16;* 1.8, 1.20, 1.27, 1.30–31, 1.35, 1.52, 2.6n21, 2.8n5
accused of having pro-British sympathies, 5.16.32
appeal of, to posterity, 5.16.6

Henry, Patrick (*continued*)
on bill of rights, 1.67
on British constitution, 1.58
career of, 5.16 intro.
on complexities of proposed government, 1.54
devotion of to Union, 5.16 intro.
equivocal terminology of, 1.86–87n4
Federalist attitude toward, vol. 5, pt. 2, intro.
on Framers, 5.16.1
on meaning of "federal," 1.9
on monarchy, 3.9n37
on separate confederacies, 2.7n75
southern Anti-Federalist leader, vol. 5, pt. 1, intro.
speeches of, at Virginia Convention, 5.*16*
on states as preservers of liberty, 1.15
on tyranny of rulers, 1.40
on union, 1.24
Herbert, Edward, 6.14.146
Hesse-Cassel, prince of, 3.16.10
hierarchy, social, 3.16.3
high crimes and misdemeanors, 2.9.131, 2.9.192
highways, repair of, 3.3.3
Hillsborough, Viscount (Wills Hill), 4.28.4, 6.6.33
history
contempt for lessons of, 5.1.57
Edward Wortley Montague on, 6.8.33
lessons of, regarding abuse of power, 3.14.22, 4.5.12
[Maryland] Farmer on, 5.1.52
History of the Rise, Progress, and Termination of the American Revolution, 4.28 intro.
excerpts from, 6.*14*
Hobbes, Thomas, 6.14.146
Hoge, Jonathan, 3.11.56
Holland
abolition of elections in, 6.8.2n
aristocracy in, 5.1.28
attempt to establish despotism in, 5.1.38
example of confederacy, 5.16.2
exclusive charters in, 4.6.25
executive in, 2.8.178
finances of, 2.8.205
Melancton Smith on, 6.12.4
Newport Man on, 4.25.4
political example of, 5.1.80
power of stadtholder in, 5.9.10
regencies of, 4.6.60
requisitions for defense funds in, 2.8.208
ruin of, by ambition, 5.16.11
treaties of, with other nations, 4.6.46
U.S. alliance with, 5.16.1, 5.16.2
U.S. debts to, 4.6.27, 4.23.3(3), 4.25.2
Watchman on, 4.22.2.
See also Netherlands, United Provinces of the
Holstein, House of, 5.1.25
Holt, John, 6.6.19, 2.8.190
Home Department, secretary of, 2.8.176
Homer, 5.1.21
homogeneity
federalists on, 1.45
importance of, in republics, 1.19–20, 2.9.16
honor, importance of, in monarchies, 4.13.21
Honorius, Emperor, 4.12n7
Hopkinson, Francis (Little Fiddler)
controversy of, with Benjamin Workman, 2.7 intro., 2.7.177
"New Roof" parable, 3.11 intro. n1
Hosea (prophet), 6.7.6
Hottentots, 5.1.19
House of Commons
bribery in, 5.15.1n, 5.16.2
coercion of, by army, 2.9.101
comparison of, with House of Representatives, 5.3.20, 6.1.29
debates on elections in, 4.28.4
elections for, 4.23.3(2)
and power of purse, 2.8.124
ratio of members to population, 2.9.44
size of, 4.2.5
superiority of, to king, 5.16.14
See also Parliament
House of Delegates. *See* House of Representatives
House of Lords
British high court, 2.8.186, 2.8.194

House of Lords (*continued*)
during Commonwealth, 5.1.73
comparison of, with U.S. Senate, 2.4.50, 5.13.13
Cornelius on, 4.10.21
money bills and, 4.2.6
power of, to correct judicial decisions, 2.9.187, 2.9.191
role of, in British system, 5.16.14
See also Parliament
House of Representatives
and appointment of officials, 2.8.169
Cassius on, 1.51
Cincinnatus on, 6.1.29
concealment of proceedings by, 5.16.8
and constitutional council, 2.2.6
corruptibility of, 4.2.6
defects of, 1.18, 2.2.2
democratic element of proposed Constitution, 3.4.2
democratic features of, 3.16.4
divorce of, from people, 2.9.42
election of members, 2.6.47, 3.11.13
expense of, 2.8.117
first branch of legislature, 2.4.16
George Clinton on, 6.13.21
Impartial Examiner on, 5.14.33
impeachment power of, 2.4.87, 3.16.15
ineffective check on federal power, 5.6.2
ineffective check on Senate, 2.7.49
ineffective protector of people's rights, 2.6.43
inequality of states in, 3.6.12
influence of Senate on, 4.3.14
John DeWitt on, 4.3.13, 4.3.14
Luther Martin on, 2.4.38
rivalry of, with Senate, 2.4.51, 4.13.28–29
security for states, 2.6.47
size of, 2.8.22
and treaty-making power, 2.2.10, 2.8.147, 3.3.14
undemocratic character of, 2.8.145
unrepresentative character of, 3.11.34, 3.11.35, 4.3.14, 5.3.20
houses and buildings, taxes on, 2.9.59, 2.9.92
Huguenots, 3.3.27
human nature
depravity of, 1.94n4, 4.3.19, 4.26.5, 5.14.2, 6.8n2
inconsistency of, 3.10.1, 4.28 intro.
propensity of, to tyrannize, 2.4 intro. n9
unchanging character of, 5.18.6
human race, unity of, 4.27.3
Humble, John (pseud.), *3.7*
Hume, David, 2.6.43, 3.5.10, 4.3.28, 6.14.146
Humphry Hocus (Jonathan Swift), 3.3.51
Huntington, Samuel, 5.1n16
Hutchinson, Thomas, 4.28.4

idolatry, 3.3.51
ignorance
relationship of, to confidence, 5.1.19
of southern lower classes, 4.6.48
and tyranny, 3.12.7
immigrants, taxation of, 2.4.64, 6.7.5–6
immigration, 6.10.6
in Declaration of Independence, 6.7.6
encouragement of, 4.13.26
federal control of, 3.13.5, 6.1.12
immigration, voluntary, southern states unlikely to benefit from, 5.12.3
Impartial Examiner (pseud.), *5.14;* 1.10
on growth of popular apathy, 1.75
on popular confidence, 1.84n11
theoretical importance of, 1.6
impartiality
not to be expected from public men, 2.8.125
of Philadelphia printers, 3.9.5, 3.9.23, 3.9.55
impeachment, 2.4.16, 2.8.33, 4.5.2
and appointment of officers by legislature, 2.8.176
Cassius on, 5.15.1
of convention delegates, 6.6.20
dangers of Senate involvement in, 3.11.42
in Great Britain, 5.15.1

impeachment (*continued*)
House of Representatives and, 2.8.140, 6.1.29
inadequate provision for, 2.4.87
ineffectiveness of, 5.6.2, 5.11.7
James Monroe on, 5.21.23
and judicial power of Senate, 3.4.3, 6.1.26–27
in New York State, 6.9.28
of president, 2.4.87–88, 5.21.34
of representatives, 4.10.7
of senators, 2.5.41
of Supreme Court justices, 2.9.184
impeachment, power of
and prevention of official misconduct, 2.8.170
relationship of, to sovereignty, 3.14.15
imperium in imperio, 6.13.9
import duties, 2.4.55
limited nature of, 2.9.63
national government's control of, 2.4.79, 3.6.31
source of federal revenue, 3.3.34–35
Vox Populi on, 4.4.21
imports, 6.11.6, 2.7.66
congressional power to prohibit, 6.1.12
decline of, 6.1.42
discouragement of, 4.3.5
evil effects of, 2.7.103
federal control of, 2.8.10, 2.8.35
Mercy Warren on, 6.14.20
Publius on, 2.9n64
state power to exclude, 2.8.84
impost, 2.4.55–56, 6.10.4
additional powers for Congress, 3.9.24
adequacy of, for federal revenue, 4.6.77
amendment concerning, 5.4.7
application of revenue from, 4.6.29
Cincinnatus on inadequacy of, 6.1.41–42
change of attitude toward, 4.12.10
comparison of, with other sources of revenue, 2.8.209
on domestic produce and manufactures, 4.5.14
equalization of, 3.2.7, 4.5.15, 4.5.16, 4.9.35
federal control of, 3.3.33, 4.3.9, 4.5.2
on importation of slaves, 3.13.3
increase of, for delinquent states, 5.7.6
and internal police, 2.9.92
legitimate congressional concern about, 5.9.3
limitations on, 4.6.42
main source of federal revenue, 2.7.52
in New York, 6.11.19
oppressiveness of, 5.1.13
and payment of foreign debt, 4.9.30
[Pennsylvania] Farmer on, 3.14.11
proposal of, by Confederation government, 2.8.205, 2.9.88
revenue derived from, 4.3.20, 6.11.19–20, 6.11n19
impost, 5 percent
Cincinnatus on, 6.1.45
proposal for, 3.2n1
rejection of, 3.11.2, 4.5.9
Robert Morris on, 6.8.29
Sidney on, 6.8.1, 6.8.4
impost officers, 4.3.31
imposts, state
abolition of, 6.1.43
assignment of, to general fund, 5.12.2
congressional consent required for, 2.9.5
surrender of, to federal government, 4.6.33
impressment, 2.9.96
imprisonment, 2.4.72, 3.5.9, 5.14.10
inconstancy, human, attempts to correct by constitutional means, 6.12.7
indebtedness, notes of, 2.9.162, 2.9.166
indentured servants, 2.4.16
independence
of judges, 2.9.197
and liberty, 3.9.37
loss of, by states, 5.14.4
natural right of, 2.6.11
independence, American
opponents of, among Framers, 3.11.5

independence, American (*cont.*)
role of states in winning, 3.14.20
unanimous support for, 2.5.24
Union essential to, 5.12n7
Independent Chronicle (Boston), 2.2 intro. n6, 4.9, 4.12, 4.14
Independent Chronicle (Virginia), 5.7
Independent Citizen (pseud.), 3.2n2
Independent Gazetteer (Philadelphia), 2.7, 3.3, 3.4, 3.7, 3.8, 3.9, 3.10, 3.12
pressure on, to cease publishing Anti-Federalist articles, 3.9.7
India (Indostan)
American trade with, 4.6.63, 4.6.78
aristocracy in, 4.6.68
oppression of poor in, 3.9.35
Indian affairs
federal control of, 2.8.10, 2.8.35
ordinance regulating (1786), 6.9.9
Indians, American
assimilation of, 5.16n2
government of, 4.6.68, 5.1.80
land agreements with, 6.9.6
protection against, 2.9.121–22
relations of states with, 6.9.9
trade with, 2.8.214, 2.9.126
treaties with, 5.20.4
war with, 2.9.90, 3.5.12, 6.6.36, 6.14.77–78
and western militia, 2.4.62
indictment, 4.15.4
indigo, 4.5.2
individual
apparent opposition of, to majority interests, 5.1.15
defense of, against majority, 4.6.73
rights of, 2.4 intro. n9
individuals
Constitution an agreement among, 3.11.30, 4.6.69, 4.16.12, 5.1.12
government of, 3.8.3
industriousness, encouragement of, 3.16.7
industry
characteristic of free peoples, 4.6.5
effect of Constitution on, 5.16.10
freedom and, 4.3.14, 4.6.5
increase of, 4.3.2
John Marshall on inducements to, 5.16n23
penalization of, by Constitution, 4.5.2
U.S. recovery aided by, 6.3.10
industry, American, benefits to, from decay of trade, 4.2.3
industry, spirit of, 2.9.86
ineligibility for office, 2.8.169, 2.8n100, 5.13.4
inequality, sources of, 1.57
influence, system of, 2.8.37, 2.8n26
Ingersoll, Jared, vol. 3 intro., 3.2.5
inheritance laws, 3.11.13
innovation
danger of, 4.6.58
Denatus on, 5.18.4
encouragement of, by American Revolution, 2.7.4
Hampden on, 4.15.6
Impartial Examiner on, 5.14.1
jealousy of, 2.7.164
Patrick Henry on, 5.16.23
Samuel on, 4.14.10
Sir William Temple on, 4.13.16
Inquisition, 4.27.5
inspection laws, 3.14.18
installment law, 5.12.1
insurrection
under Confederation, 2.5.4, 2.5.13
and economic distress, 6.14.23
federal responsibility for suppressing, 2.4.103, 2.9.86
and insurance of domestic tranquillity, 2.9.151
[Maryland] Farmer on, 5.1.30
Publius on, 2.9n73
suppression of, by militia, 2.4.60, 3.11.58
suppression of, by standing army, 5.1.48
See also rebellion
insurrection, general, unlikelihood of, 4.5.19
interest, strongest tie between men, 2.7n5
interest (monetary)
payment of, by delinquent states, 5.16.27
on public debt, 2.8.205, 3.10.6, 6.3.10

interest, aggregate (general)
difficulty of pursuing in representative government, 5.5.6
promotion of, by representatives, 1.45
interest, mutual, source of union, 1.24–25
interested combinations, 2.8.95, 2.8.147
internal matters
Congress and, 2.9.81
powers relating to, 2.8.35
intolerance, 3.3.27–28
intrigue, role of, in government, 2.7.107, 5.1.113
invasion
America's relative safety from, 2.9.90, 6.5.4
defense against, 2.4.60, 2.9.86
Mercy Warren on possibility of, 6.14.157
and need for standing army, 4.3.32
projects for, 6.1.24
and suspension of Habeas Corpus Act, 2.4.72
invasion, threat of, excuse for postponing elections, 2.7.100, 3.11.25
Iredell, James, 1.51, 2.2 intro., 2.2n1, 2.2n3, 2.2n7. *See also* Marcus
Ireland, 4.6.25, 4.6.53, 4.6.76, 4.25.3
ironworks, 3.3.32
isolationism, 1.21
Israel, ancient, example of, 4.23.3(1) 5.19.10, 6.7.8, 6.12.7
Italy, 4.28.4

Jackson, Andrew, 1.88n42
Jacobite rebellion, 5.1.75
Jacobitism, 4.3.25
James II, 5.1.6
janissaries, 2.9.107, 3.9.22, 3.11.49, 5.1.100
Jay, John
on decline of public spirit, 1.9n17
on Framers of Constitution, 3.6n4
negotiations of, with Britain, 6.14.77–78, 6.14.80
negotiations of, with Spain, 5.16 intro.
See also Citizen of New York
Jay Treaty (1794)
opposition to, 6.14.96, 6.14.98
ratification of, 6.14.82–83
jealousy
basis of objections to new Constitution, 4.4.10
and formation of government, 4.4.16
of people toward their representatives, 2.9.49
among states, 2.5.10
usefulness of, in republics, 5.12.1
Jefferson, Thomas, 2.2 intro., 2.2n1, 3.11n2
on disputes between branches of government, 1.75
and James Monroe, 5.21 intro.
and John Francis Mercer, 5.1 intro.
on Patrick Henry, 5.16n1
on republican spirit, 1.99n10
Jeffrey, William, 2.9 intro. n4, 2.9 intro. n8, 2.9n2, 2.9n17, 2.9n87
Jenifer, Daniel of St. Thomas, 2.4.34n
Jensen, Merrill, 1.87n15
on Brutus, Jr., 6.3 intro. n2
on idea of nationhood, 1.24, 2.8n7
and reassessment of Anti-Federalists, 1.4
Jesus Christ, 3.16.14
Jewish polity, ancient, 3.16.14. *See also* Israel, ancient
Jews
dispersion of, 5.19.10
eligibility of, for public office, 2.8.150, 4.22.4
Jiménes (Ximénes) de Cisneros, Francisco, 4.28.4, 5.1.40
John (king of England), 3.3.23, 4.9.31
Jones, J. C., 4.6n32
Jones, Willie, 2.8n5
journals
of Congress, 4.5.2
of Constitutional Convention, 4.28.8
judges
appointment of, 4.4.39
in civil law system, 2.8.192
election of, 2.9.197
exclusion of, from Congress, 4.21.1

judges (*continued*)
friends to government, 3.3.53
incapacity of, 2.9.191–92
and juries, 6.1.15
nomination of, 2.5.41
role of, in trials, 6.1.19
rotation of, in office, 2.8.147
salaries of, 2.8.186, 2.8.188, 2.9.191
support of, for Constitution, 4.21.1
suppression of facts by, 5.1.66
upper-class origins of, 2.8.54
wide discretion of, 2.8.185
judges, federal
appointment of, by Congress, 2.4.16
control of, by large states, 2.4.17
dependence of, on Congress and president, 3.11.41
favoritism of, to federal officers, 5.16.6
power of, to void state laws, 5.3.16
and punishment of tax defaulters, 3.7.2
removability of, 2.9.192
judges, Israelite, 4.6.68
judges, state
choice of, 4.22.4
and federal laws, 4.6.40
terms of office, 2.8.92
judicial officers
at Constitutional Convention, 6.5.4
oath of, to support federal Constitution, 2.9.31, 4.4.34, 4.4.36
judicial officers, federal, independence of people and legislature, 2.9.130
judicial power
aid to legislature, 2.7.96
arbitrary and despotic tendency of, 2.8.185
combination of, with legislative and executive, 6.1.26
limitation and definition of, 2.5.41
nature and extent of, 2.9.132
medium by which government makes itself felt, 2.9.130
Plebeian on, 6.11.15
Samuel Chase on, 5.3.13
judicial review, 2.9.187, 2.9.195
Congress and, 2.9.147
Brutus and Publius on, 1.50 2.9n97
by Supreme Court, 2.7.168
judiciaries, state
adequacy of, to secure justice, 2.9.180, 2.9.183
competence of, 2.4.58
federal threat to, 2.4.89, 2.7.14, 2.7.41–42, 2.8.16, 5.14.9
organization of, 2.8.92
and state financial problems, 2.9.181
superiority of, 2.8.224
and trial by jury, 2.8.41
See also courts, state
judiciary
abuses in, difficult to detect, 2.8.185
Anti-Federalist opinion on, 1.50
Aristides and, 5.1.88
under Confederation, 4.6.3
Patrick Henry on, 5.1.66
Publius on, 1.93n14
purpose of, 4.17n15
separation of, from executive and legislature, 4.21.1, 5.15.1
judiciary, English
control of, by legislature, 2.9.188, 2.9.193
extension of jurisdiction by, 2.7.14, 2.9.143
freedom of, from crown influence, 2.9.190
House of Lords and, 2.9.187
judiciary, federal, 2.7.12
Agrippa on, 4.6.17, 4.6.19, 4.6.52
appellate jurisdiction of, 2.7.42, 4.9.16
bill of rights and, 3.3.12
Brutus on, 2.9.130–44
and cases involving foreign envoys, 2.9.168, 4.6.42, 4.9.22
and cases involving states, 4.6.20
Charles Pinckney on, 1.93n12
Columbian Patriot on, 4.28.4
concealment of its powers, 3.4.4
constitutional features of, 2.8.186
and contract disputes, 2.4.55
Cornelius on, 4.10.13, 4.10.18
departure of, from Anglo-American tradition, 2.9.186, 2.9.188, 5.14.9

judiciary, federal (*continued*)
executive functions of, 2.8.185
expense of, 2.4.58, 4.10.13
Federal Farmer on, 2.8.41
Federalist Republican on, 3.6.23
Friend to the Rights of the People on, 4.23.3(7)
Georgian on, 5.9.12–14
incompatibility of, with state judiciaries, 2.8.16
improper blend of functions in, 2.8.29
independence of, 2.9.188–89
inferior tribunals of, 2.4.57
James Monroe on, 5.21.28, 5.21.35
judges of both law and fact, 6.1.14
jurisdiction of, 2.4.16, 2.4.89–94, 2.7.42, 2.8.221, 2.9.7
and jurisdiction of federal government, 2.9.140–44
and libel cases, 4.8.1
[Maryland] Farmer on, 5.1.89
Pennsylvania Convention Minority on, 3.11.38–42
and power of Congress, 2.9.142
power of, over states, 2.9.195, 3.11.28
Publius on, 2.9n110
restrictions on, 3.11.13
Richard Henry Lee on, 5.6.2–3
separation of, from executive and legislature, 4.3.12
and state debts, 2.9.164
Sydney on, 6.9.23
and tax cases, 2.4.55
threat of, to states, 2.2.5, 3.2.7, 6.13.24
and unconstitutional acts of legislature, 2.9.148
William Symmes on, 4.5.2
See also courts, federal; Supreme Court
Junius (pseud.), 2.8.73, 2.8.107, 3.9.49, 5.18.4
juntos
in British government, 4.11.4
in legislatures, 2.9.47
See also factions
juntos, aristocratic, 2.7.65
juries
assignment of, to Supreme Court, 4.17.3
corruptibility of, 2.8.192, 4.17.16
and courts, 2.8.189
criticisms of, 5.1.67
and judges, 6.1.15
[New Hampshire] Farmer on, 4.17.22
packing of, 4.14.4
people's check on judiciary, 2.8.55, 2.8.190
proposal to lessen their power, 6.1.15
juries, English, 5.1.13
jurisdictions, concurrent, 1.33–34, 2.5.41, 2.9.67, 4.6.43
amendment concerning, 5.4.6
Aristides on, 5.1.89, 5.1n59
Brutus on, 2.9.158
careful definition of, 6.12.36
Cato Uticensis on, 5.7.9
Federal Farmer on, 2.8.221
George Clinton on, 6.13.8–9
Impartial Examiner on, 5.14.4
impossibility of their coexistence, 2.9.76, 3.11.23, 5.17.1
Patrick Henry on, 5.16.32
Sydney on, 6.9.27
jurisdiction, conflict of, between federal and state courts, 3.5.3
jurisprudence
education of people in, 5.18.9, 5.18.11
foundation of, on reasonable distrust, 4.4.16
jurors
and illiteracy, 3.16.12
pay of, 4.17.24
jury system
congressional power to establish, 5.1.62
modification of, by new Constitution, 5.16.36
variations of, among states, 2.8.193, 6.1.19
weighted in favor of guilty, 4.17n11, 4.17n15
jury trial, 2.2.13, 2.7.122, 6.10.8, 6.14.9–10
Alfredus on, 4.17.16, 4.17n15
amendments on, 5.4.6
in Anti-Federalist arguments, 1.64
and appeals to Supreme Court, 2.9.173
Aristocrotis on, 3.16.12–13

jury trial (*continued*)
Blackstone on, 4.15.4
Cincinnatus on, 6.1.7, 6.1.13–15
in civil cases, 2.7.1, 2.7n20, 2.8.51, 3.2.7, 3.3.16, 3.5.5–9, 3.8.3, 4.8.2
Columbian Patriot on, 4.28.4
congressional authority to limit, 3.14.12
constitutional right to, 2.8.80, 2.8.86
Countryman on, 6.7.2
in criminal cases, 4.17.22
in Declaration of Independence, 6.7.6
denial of, 3.9.67, 4.6.1
in England, 2.8.104, 5.1.64
and federal courts, 2.8.16, 2.9.179
Federal Farmer on, 2.8.186–93
federal judiciary's threat to, 5.14.9
innocent protected by, 2.7.159
in Maryland, 5.3.8
[Maryland] Farmer on, 1.18–19 5.1.62–67
in Massachusetts constitution, 4.8.2
means of eliminating, 3.11.41
in New York constitution, 6.9.22
in northern states, 4.15.2
original purpose of, 4.7n15
Patrick Henry on, 5.16.2, 5.16.24
Pennsylvania Convention Minority on, 3.11.13, 3.11.32, 3.11.39–40
Philadelphiensis on, 3.9.21
Plebeian on, 6.11.32
political significance of, 1.18–19
popular check on judiciary, 2.8.55, 2.8.190, 4.17.23, 5.1.65
privilege of, undermined, 2.4.92–93, 2.7.41, 2.7.43–44
in property cases, 2.9.29
Rawlins Lowndes on, 5.12.2
in revenue cases, 5.14.7
Richard Henry Lee on, 5.6.2–3, 5.6.5
right to, secured by common law, 2.8.200
safeguard for rights of common man, 2.7.44
and second Constitutional Convention, 3.3.51
Son of Liberty on, 6.2.2
and strength of government, 3.3.53
suggested federal provisions for, 4.6.42, 4.6.75
supposed Federalist indifference to, 3.3.16
various state practices regarding, 2.7.43, 2.8.53, 2.8.193, 4.8n5, 6.1.19
of vicinage, 1.85n27, 2.8.43, 2.9.27, 3.5.6, 3.13.5, 4.6.21, 4.15.4, 5.6.5, 6.6.31
violation of right to, 5.3.17
jury verdicts
appeals from, 2.7.25, 2.8.194, 2.9.176
traditional finality of, 2.9.171
justice, 2.9.151, 2.9.156, 4.3.1
denial of, 2.9.178
equality of, 4.6.28, 5.14.44
and government, 4.26.2
impartiality of, 4.17.23
inaccessibility of, to poor, 2.2.5
slavery contrary to, 2.9.39
spirit of, 2.9.86
justice, administration of
ends of government, 2.9.150
and federal bankruptcy law, 2.8.221
justice, distributive, 4.2.8
justices of peace, 4.17.24, 5.16.27

Kames, Henry Home (Lord Kaims), 2.7.143, 2.7n76
Kentucky, 2.4.106
Kentucky Gazette, 5.13
Kenyon, Cecelia, 1.6, 1.55
Kenyon collection, 3.4 intro.
King, Rufus, 1.89n61, 2.9n29, 4.6n32, 4.6n37, 4.12 intro.
appointment of, as delegate, 4.13.6
at Massachusetts convention, 2.1 intro.
motives of, 4.12.9
on nature of federal union, 4.16.2
on proportional representation, 2.4.34
on slave trade, 4.26.8
king, British, 2.8.103, 2.8.109
dependence of, on Parliament, 2.6.31

king, British (*continued*)
executive, legislative, and judicial functions of, 5.14.36
hereditary rights of, 2.4.54
and judiciary, 2.9.190
legislative function of, 2.7.49
patronage power and revenues of, 4.2.3, 4.2.5
power of, over peace and war, 2.8.208, 5.16.23, 6.11.29
power of, to add members to Parliament, 6.8.40
powers of, compared to president, 3.3.31
powers of, misrepresented, 3.9.96
sovereignty of, 3.14.5
treaty-making power of, 5.12.1
veto power of, 2.8.182, 3.8.3, 5.15.1
King in Council, 3.3.14
king, elective, 3.3.31
kings
in ancient Rome, 5.14.21
divine right of, 6.6.40
kings, Israelite, 4.6.68
King's Bench, Court of, 2.7.41, 2.8.224, 2.9.157, 3.11.40, 6.13.24
king's debtor, 2.9.143
knowledge, failure of, to better human condition, 5.1.21
Kolb (Kolben), Peter, 5.1.19, 5.1n14
Konkle, Burton Alva, 2.7 intro. n4, 3.2 intro.
Koran (Alcoran), 2.9.107, 3.16.14

Lamb, John, 1.67, 2.2n1, 5.11 intro. n3
correspondence of, with Richard Henry Lee, 2.8 intro. n6
New York Anti-Federalist, vol. 6 intro.
Lancaster and York, wars of, 5.1.75
land
equal division of, 2.8.59, 3.6n10
fall in value of, 6.14.17, 6.14.19
produce of, 3.9.87
titles to, 3.11.13, 4.1.3
land, public
sale of, 2.7.82, 2.8.2, 3.3.33, 3.3.35, 3.6.14, 4.9.31
seizure of, for public debt, 2.9.166
landed interest, 2.2.11
characteristics of voters in, 4.10.11
taxation of, 4.4.21
land grants, state, 2.9.155, 2.9.183
Landholder (pseud.), 1.46, 1.85–86n9, 1.92n47, 2.1 intro., 2.4n1, 2.4n12, 2.8 intro. n15, 2.8.73, 2.8n52, 4.12.8. *See also* Ellsworth, Oliver
landholders
disinclination of, to enact land taxes, 2.6.40
exemption of, from taxation, 5.2.3
land tax, 2.8.36
and inland states, 4.15.16
power of Congress to impose, 2.9.59, 2.9.63
proposal of, in 1783, 2.9.92
Robert Morris and, 6.1.45, 6.8.29
land value, basis for taxation, 2.5.12, 3.6.43
language, ambiguity of, 4.3.7
Lansing, John, Jr., vol. 6, pt. 1, intro.
at Constitutional Convention, 2.4.1
on federal finances, 6.11n7
New York convention delegate, 6.10.1, 6.12 intro.
and representation compromise, 2.4.37
on states' rights, 2.1.5
Reasons of Dissent, 2.3
reply of, to Alexander Hamilton, 6.12n30
Lansing, Robert, 1.52
law
Anti-Federalist appeal to, 1.7
British king subject to, 5.1.10
common people no judges of, 3.16.12
determination of, by judiciary, 2.9.159
respect for, 2.9.86
rules for construing, 2.9.136
See also civil law; common law
law, letter of, held to by state judges, 2.9.181
law, martial, 2.8.185, 3.9.58, 3.14.19, 5.4.6
law, military, 2.4.60
law, natural, 5.13.2, 5.18.9
law, questions of, in federal cases,

law, question of (*continued*)
2.4.92, 2.4.94
law, supreme, establishment of, by Constitution, 2.9.32
"law and equity," meaning of, 2.8.195, 2.9.134
law and fact, judgment of, by same court, 4.5.2
laws
adaptation of, to local customs, 4.6.48
approval of, by whole people, 5.1.81
based on popular consent, 2.8.86, 2.9.14, 4.25.3
enactment and execution of, by one agent, 3.11.44
equal application of, 4.6.35
evil effects of vagueness in, 5.10.3
frequent revision of, 2.7.63
government of, 2.8.63, 4.10.20, 5.15.1
instability of, 2.8.1
interpretation of, by president, 4.5.2
interpretation of, in practice, 4.6.72
perversion of, 2.8.121
power to enact and power to repeal, 3.3.33
respect for, 2.8.24
revision of, before passage, 3.3.19
superiority of, to treaties, 3.3.14
suspension of, 5.16.6
validity of, not affected by violations, 4.4.19
laws, code of, 4.7n1
laws, execution of, 2.8.76, 2.8.178, 2.9.17, 4.5.2
laws, federal
cases involving, 2.4.91
Countryman on, 6.7.9
operation of, through states, 2.8.205
precedence of, over state laws, 3.6.33
supremacy of, 6.6.27
laws, local, 4.6.16, 4.6.19
laws, proposed, publication of, for people to consider, 3.3.19
laws, state
modification of, by treaties, 4.14.4
nullification of, by Federal Constitution, 2.9.5, 3.16.6
promulgation of under governor's name, 5.1.10
proposed amendment on, 4.6.75
repeal or revision of, by Congress, 2.7.96, 3.13.3
laws, uniform, 4.6.17
lawsuits
encouragement of, 2.8.16
protection of states against, 4.15.4
lawyers
employment of, by federal government, 2.8.61
at Constitutional Convention, 2.7.166, 3.9.36, 6.5.4
ingenious explanations of, 5.12.1
injury of, by jury trials, 3.16.13
liking of, for vagueness and ambiguity, 4.21.1
resentment against, vol. 4 intro.
support of Constitution by, 4.7.1
leadership, Anti-Federalist views on need for, 1.75
league (foedas), 3.15.2
learning, restriction of, to upper classes, 3.16.12
leather, tax on, 3.16.17
Ledlie, Hugh, 2.8 intro. n15
Lee, Arthur, 6.1 intro. n2
Lee, Richard Henry, *5.6;* 1.26, 2.8n5
abuse of, 2.8.73, 2.8n52
American ideas of, 5.15.1
attack on, by New England, 4.12n16
cited by Helvidius Priscus, 4.12.9
on civic importance of religion, 1.22–23
defense of, by Brutus [Virginia], 5.15 intro.
and Elbridge Gerry, 2.1 intro. n7
Federal Farmer on, 2.6 intro., 2.8 intro.
on large republic, 1.17
letter of, to Edmund Randolph, 2.8 intro., *5.6*
opinions of, 5.6 intro.
possible author of Cincinnatus essays, 6.1 intro.
possible author of Democratic Federalist essay, 3.5 intro.
on threats to religion, 1.23
views of, on representation, 5.1 intro.

legal fictions
in Court of King's Bench, 2.9.157
courts inhibited from using, 5.4.6
employment of, in lawsuits, 2.9.157
use of to expand federal power, 2.8.224
legal forms, omission of, in extreme cases, 5.16.5
legality, Federalist desire to rise above, 1.14
legal papers, stamp tax on, 2.4.55
legal terminology, 2.9.132–33
legate, papal, 4.9.31
legislation
and power of taxation, 2.7.11, 2.7.96
presidential influence on, 2.5.40, 2.6.31, 3.9.65
legislation, initiation of, 2.4.16
legislation, internal, 5.21.17
legislative dominance, in Pennsylvania under Confederation, vol. 3 intro.
legislative power
combination of, with other branches of government, 2.5.22, 3.5.13, 5.15.1, 4.28.4, 6.1.26
essence of sovereignty, 3.14.4, 6.1.40
executive circumscribed by, 5.13.5
highest power in government, 2.7.96
John Locke on, 4.13.13
in a monarchy, 5.1.25, 5.14.36
Samuel Chase on, 5.3.12
in state constitutions, 6.1.31
legislators
contact of, with their constituents, 2.8.147
immunity of, to arrest, 5.9.6
pursuit of private ends by, 2.9.47
salaries of, 5.9.6
legislators, federal
alienation of, from people, 3.11.48, 4.10.9
exclusion of, from other offices, 2.8.169, 5.4.7
motives of, for perpetuating their office, 4.13.29
tendency of, to monopolize available offices, 2.8.120
See also representatives; senators
legislators, state
appointment of, to other offices, 2.8.169
as constituents of federal legislators, 4.13.29
familiarity of, with their constituents, 4.10.9
frugal lives of, 4.10.9
oath of, to support federal Constitution, 2.9.31, 3.11.8, 4.4.34, 4.4.36
legislature
abuses of, easily discovered, 2.8.185
arbitrary extension of power by, 4.13.28
association of, with executive, 2.9.203, 3.12.14
balance in, 3.16n6
future actions of, 2.2n3
requirements for freedom of, 3.11.33
separation of judiciary from, 4.21.1
size of, 4.13.25
sovereign power of, 1.61–62, 2.4.54, 3.3.11
submission of, to politic chieftain, 5.1.95
subservience of, to executive, 2.9.43
trust reposed in, 4.8n6
unconstitutional acts of, 2.9.148
legislature, bicameral, 2.4.16, 2.4.39
Brutus on, 2.9.204
contradictions inherent in, 5.13.7
Federal Farmer on, 1.58–59, 2.8.146
novelty of, in federal government, 2.4.38
Republicus on, 5.13.7
security against bad laws, 3.6.10, 5.13.7
in state governments, 2.8.89
legislature, federal
class composition of, 2.8.146
nature and extent of its powers, 2.9.55
Supreme Court's dominance over, 2.9.138
temporary grants of authority to

legislature, federal (*continued*)
president by, 2.8.172
See also Congress; House of Representatives; Senate
legislature, three-branch, 1.96n42, 4.2.4
legislature, unicameral
arguments for, 2.4.40, 2.7.9
disadvantages of, 2.5.22
in Pennsylvania and Georgia, 2.8.89
legislatures, numerous, rotation of members in, 2.8.147
legislatures, state, 2.2.12, 2.2.14
Alexander Hamilton on, 6.12n30
and alteration of government, 2.6.3
and amendment of Articles of Confederation, 2.6.9, 4.13.7
annihilation of, 4.2.3, 4.9.11
annual election of, 4.10.9
approbation of new Constitution by, 2.4.111–12
authority exceeded by, 2.7.101
authority of, rejected by Constitutional Convention, 6.6.22
cession of land to federal government by, 2.8.222
check on federal government, 2.9.128
choice of delegates to Constitutional Convention, 3.3.41
choice of presidential electors by, 3.11.24
closeness of, to people, 1.17
competition of, with federal government for revenue, 2.9.5, 2.9.62–63
and conscientious objectors, 3.8n5
constituents of federal Senate, 4.13.28
constitutional amendments proposed by, 2.5.35
control of, over elections, ended, 2.8.161
defense of, by George Clinton, 6.13.3
defiance of Congress by, 5.10.2
degradation of, by new Constitution, 5.16.17
disregard of, in calling up militia, 3.13.3
and dissolution of Confederation, 4.10.4
divisive influence of, 5.21.12
and election of U.S. senators, 2.4.49, 3.11.24, 5.13.12
exclusion of, from ratification process, 4.28.4
failure of, to consult people on Convention, 3.11.3
Federalist plans to destroy their power, 2.7.16, 3.4.4
gradual abridgment of their influence, 2.9.195
identification of, with people, 2.8.163, 4.13.28
lack of communication with one another, 3.3.3
lack of control over federal Senate, 3.14.15
mediators between House and Senate, 4.13.29
neglect of elections by, 4.4.4
opposition to their role in forming general government, 2.4.43
paper money and tender laws, 2.8.7
and pay of representatives, 2.8.42
possible excessive influence of, 6.13.35
power of, to disapprove congressional requisitions, 2.8.220
power to nullify federal laws, 2.8.209–11
presentation of federal plan to people, 4.13.10
prevented from judging federal plan, 4.13.21
proposed power of, to recall senators, 6.12.25, 6.12.29
reduction of, to boards of appointment, 2.7.100, 3.6.37, 3.11.24
regulation of elections by, 2.9.52
relation of, to Congress, 2.4.16, 4.10.7
representation in, 2.8.108, 2.8.123, 5.3.20
right of recall under Confederation, 2.9.201
rivalry of, with Congress, 4.8.1
role of, in raising troops, 2.9.114
size of, 2.9.44
sovereignty of, 6.1.40

legislatures, state (*continued*)
and state conventions, 6.6.22
summer sessions of, 4.5.2
and taxation, 3.9.80, 5.9.7, 5.14.6
unlikelihood of cooperation among, 4.3.6, 5.7.4
vulnerability of to national government, 2.4.17
Leomitian, 4.12.1
Letter to the Massachusetts Legislature, 2.1 intro.
levellers, 2.8.62
Lexington, Battle of, 3.5.10
libel
and federal jurisdiction, 3.5.3, 3.8n3
law of, 3.8.3
punishment for, 3.9.67
liberalism, and Anti-Federalists, 1.83n7
liberty
America's concern with, 5.14.23
America's sacrifices for, 2.7.102
basis of American government, 2.4.68
connection of, with independence, 3.9.37
dependence of, on will of rulers, 5.16.7, 5.16.8
danger of innovations respecting, 4.13.16
deprivation of, 4.26.10
endangered by proposed Constitution, 2.6.9
excess of, 4.10.14, 5.1.69
in federal districts, 2.8.224
Federal Farmer's definition of, 2.8.79
government as protector of, 5.13.2
jealousy concerning, 2.7.111
loss of, by rash action, 3.3.4
necessity of curbs on, 5.10.2
object of government, 2.3.8, 5.16.2
offspring of knowledge, 3.12.7
portion of, surrendered with formation of government, 2.9.24, 3.3.22, 3.14.2
precariousness of, 6.14.118–24
preservation of, by political society, 2.6.11
preservation of, by Confederation, 5.14.1, 5.14.44
sacrifice of, for strong government, 3.3.52, 3.9.26
subversion of, by proportional representation, 2.4.29
surrender of, by ratification of Constitution, 3.3.17
and the Union, 5.16.6, 6.12.2
William Penn's definition of, 3.12.6
liberty, civil, relation of, to political liberty, 4.6.30
liberty, English, 5.16.2
liberty, natural, 5.14.2
liberty, personal, power of government over, 2.9.26
liberty, political, 4.6.30
liberty factions, 3.16.9
life
government as protector of, 5.13.2
power of government over, 2.9.26–27, 3.14.11
preservation of, by political society, 2.6.11
limited government, doctrine of, 1.53–54. *See also* government, limited
Lincoln, Abraham, 1.74–76, 3.11.56
Lincoln, Benjamin, 6.14.30–33
liquor tax, Robert Morris' proposal for, 6.1.45, 6.8.29
litigation
between citizens of different states, 3.2.7, 4.3.9
between citizens of same state, 2.9.156
between two states, 4.5.2
involving states, 2.8.41
Livingston, George, amendment of, 6.12.25–35
Livingston, Robert, 1.44, 6.12 intro., 6.12n3, 6.12n5, 6.12n22, 6.12n23
Livy, 5.1.21
Lloyd, Thomas, 2.7n14
loans, negotiation of, by Congress, 3.9.48
loans, foreign, 2.9.94–95, 4.22.4, 6.1.41
local affairs, and federal jurisdiction, 2.9.81, 2.9.150

local government. *See* government, local
local interests
  disregard of, 4.6.26
  diversity of, 4.18.2
  Senate and, 6.12.32
Locke, John, 3.3n8, 6.14.10
  on alteration of legislature, 4.13.13
  cited by Republicus, 5.13.9
  definition of sovereignty, 6.1.40
  on despotism, 2.6.14
  on natural rights, 5.1.13
  on parliamentary control of military, 5.11.7
  on security of property, 2.6.16
  on slaves, 4.13.22
  on standing armies, 4.3.29
  on usurpation and tyranny, 4.13.16
  on utility of suspicion, 6.1.12
Locrians, 4.12.1
London, 2.8.222, 4.6.25
Louis XIII (France), 5.1.39
Louis XIV (France), 5.1.47
Louis XVI (France), 5.1.102, 6.14.95
Louise of Savoy, 5.1.67
Love, John, 5.4.11, 5.4.13
lower classes
  federal Constitution designed to restrain, 3.4.5
  Patrick Henry's fears for, 5.16.2
Lowndes, Rawlins, *5.12;* 1.8, vol. 5, pt. 2, intro.
  disagreement of, with his constituents, 5.12 intro., 5.12.1
Loyalists, 6.6n20
Lucca, republic of, 4.25.4
Lucius (pseud.), 3.9.5, 3.9.23
Lucullus, 5.1.107
Ludlow, Edmund, 6.14.10
Ludwig, John, 3.11.56
Lutz, Nicholas, 3.11.56
Luther, Martin, 4.24.3
luxury
  and capacity for self-government, 4.18.1
  evil effects of, 2.6.34, 3.6.45, 5.14.15
luxury products
  America's impoverishment and, 4.2.2, 4.9.18
  gold exported for, 3.10.5
  southern wealth expended on, 4.5.2
luxury tax, 4.4.21
Lycia, 4.12.1, 4.12n6, 5.1n13
Lycurgus, 3.3.2, 5.1.64

Mably (Mablé), Gabriel Bonnet de, 4.28.2, 6.2.2, 6.8.32
McCalmont, James, 3.2.3
McCulloch v. Maryland, 1.82n38
McDonald, Forrest, 1.26, 2.8 intro. n3, vol. 3 intro. n2
Macedonian empire, 3.16.16
McHenry, James, 2.4.22, 5.4.4, 5.4.11
Machiavelli, Niccolò
  on ancient Germans, 5.1.64
  on Florentines, 5.1.19
  [Maryland] Farmer on, 5.1.81
  on preservation of traditional forms, 2.7.67
  on stable foundation of republic, 4.28.4
McKean, Thomas, 3.9n15
  on bills of rights, 1.68
  burning of, in effigy, 4.13.27
  comment of, on Cumberland County petition, 3.9.32
  on despotism, 1.51, 4.11.2, 4.13.21
  and future constitutional amendment, 4.13.19
  on importance of administration, 4.11.1
  at Pennsylvania convention, 4.6.47, 4.6.57
  Poplicola's reply to, 4.11 intro.
Mackintosh, Sir James, 6.14.155, 6.14.162, 6.14n31
Madison, James, 1.6, 1.38–39, 1.55, 2.4n39
  associating genius, 3.10n3
  and balanced government, 1.59–60
  on bill of rights, 2.2n1
  and committee on salaries, 4.17n6
  on criticisms of Senate, 1.6n3
  on enumeration, 5.21n8
  on factions, 5.16n5
  on government's dependence on religion, 5.8 intro.
  on large republics, 1.46–47

Madison, James (*continued*)
on military and taxing powers, 5.16n39
on nature of proposed government, 5.16n40
on new states controversy, 2.4n37
on organization of Senate, 1.59
on Patrick Henry, vol. 5, pt. 2, intro.
reply of, to Charles Pinckney, 4.6n6
on suffrage requirements, 1.89n14
on Washington letter, 4.20n2
Maecenas, 5.10 intro., 5.10.3–4
magistrates
biases of, 5.6.3
trustees of people, 4.3.11
magistrates, republican
reliance of, on popular support, 2.9.17–18, 2.9.50
Magna Charta, 2.9.25, 3.3.23, 3.9.67, 5.5.11
ancient privileges confirmed by, 2.8.77
repeated publication and confirmation of, 2.8.196
royal prerogatives limited by, 2.8.103
Stuart interpretation of, 5.1.10
superiority of, to Parliament, 6.6.28
mail. *See* post office
Main, Jackson Turner
on Cincinnatus, 6.1n21
on Countryman, 6.7n1
on democratic beliefs of Anti-Federalists, 1.40
Mercer address, 5.5 intro. n1
on name "Federalist," 1.10
on separate confederacies, 1.86n2
Maine, 2.4.44
dispersed population of, 2.8.114
prospective statehood of, 2.4.100, 2.4.106
representation of, in Congress, 2.8.99
separation of, from Massachusetts, 2.6.16
majority
defense of individual against, 4.6.73
requirement of, for legislation, 2.2.11, 2.8.210
right of, to alter their government, 5.16.2
ruin of minority by, 5.5.6
subjection of, to minority, 2.5.22, 5.13.7
majority, democratic, threat of, to individual, 5.1.15
majority, three-fourths
for constitutional amendment, 2.5.37, 4.13.15
for legislation in Congress, 2.8.39
majority, two-thirds
for constitutional amendment, 3.3.2, 3.3.3
for legislation in Congress, 2.2.11, 2.8.39
for raising troops, 2.9.126
unlikelihood of, in Congress, 4.14.6
majority faction, 1.39, 1.68
majority rule, 2.4.110
Anti-Federalist opinion on, 1.39–41
in Congress, 2.5.40
in presidential elections, 2.8.177
principle of republicanism, 4.28.13
majority tyranny, 1.39, 5.1n11
majority vote
difficulty of securing, 2.8.155–56
as means of deciding elections, 2.8.152–54
Richard Henry Lee on, 5.6.5
mandamus counselors, 4.23.3(6)
Mandeville, Bernard, 1.73, 3.6.21
Mansfield, Earl of (William Murray)
American criticism of, 6.6.33
desire of, to extend civil law, 6.1.20
on general verdicts, 2.8.190
on suspicion, 6.1.12
in Woodfall case, 6.1.8
manufactures
effect of proposed Constitution on, 4.3.4
encouragement of, 2.4.79, 4.9.9
importation of, 3.3.32
states inhibited from promoting, 3.13.5
taxation of, 5.14.7
manufactures, American, preference given to, 4.6.36
Many, Sentiments of, *5.20*

HARVARD SCHOOL LIBRARY

Marbury v. Madison, 1.74
Marcus (James Iredell), 2.7n45, 2.2 intro.
Marcus Aurelius, 5.1.96
maritime affairs
  federal jurisdiction in, 3.2.7, 5.9.3
  regulation of, 2.7.66
maritime cases
  civil law and, 3.11.39
  and federal judiciary, 2.4.89–90, 2.9.160
  and trial by jury, 2.7.41, 2.8.191, 3.5.5
marque and reprisal, letters of, 2.8.214, 4.9.22, 5.21.5
Marseilles, 5.1.108
Marshall, John, vol. 5, pt. 2, intro. n3
  criticism of Patrick Henry by, 5.16n13
  on Federalists and democracy, 1.90n19
  on inducements to industry, 5.16n23
  Marbury v. Madison, 1.74
marshals, U.S., 2.8.176
Martin, James, 3.11.56
Martin, Luther, *2.4;* 2.7 intro.
  account of Federal convention by, 2.7.149, 3.9n33
  as Anti-Federalist, 2.4 intro.
  on conflict of loyalties, 1.98n29
  and convention secrecy, 4.28.8, 2.7.161
  on creation of new states, 2.4.103
  on definition of treason, 2.4.97, 2.4n35
  on dissolution of Union, 1.86n2
  on divisibility of large states, 2.4.99–107, 2.4n36, 2.4n37
  explanation of his convention role, 2.4.115–18
  on federal and state government, 1.33, 1.54
  and federal use of state militia, 2.4.60
  on importation of slaves, 2.4.70
  on interrelationship of states, 1.13
  letter and speech of, 2.4
  at Maryland Convention, vol. 5, pt. 1, intro.
  on mixed character of proposed government, 1.12
  opposition of, to Virginia Plan, 2.4n4
  refutation of Federalist arguments, 2.7.139
  on state sovereignty, 1.15
martyrdom, 5.1.104
Marvell, Andrew, 5.1.73
Maryland, 2.4 intro., 2.4.106, 3.9.75
  ambiguous role of governor in, 3.12.16
  Christian religion established in, 3.12.18
  electoral districts in, 5.3.20
  interests of, threatened by proportional representation, 2.4.45
  loss of control over its militia, 2.4.60
  navigation rights of, 2.4.73
  New Jersey resolutions and, 2.4.21
  political system of, vol. 5, pt. 1, intro., 5.3.7
  prohibition of slave trade in, 5.12.1
  revenue and representation of, 4.14.2, 5.3.17
  rules governing representatives in, 2.4.42
  separation of law from equity in, 2.8.195
  small state, 2.4.31
  split in delegation of, 2.4.22, 2.4.34
  and western territories, 6.8.18
  wise and cautious spirit of, 4.28.9
Maryland Constitution, 2.4.113, 2.9n19
Maryland convention
  amendments committee of, 5.4.4
  description of, vol. 5, pt. 1, intro.
  postponement of, 4.13.4
  procedural rules of, 5.4.1
  ratification of, 5.4.3
  Samuel Chase speeches at, 5.3
Maryland Convention Minority, address of, *5.4*
[Maryland] Farmer, *5.1;* 2.4n45
  on abuse of power, 1.30
  on bill of rights, 1.40
  on complex governments, 1.56
  on controlling aristocracy, 1.57
  on education, 1.21
  on encroachment of aristocracy,

[Maryland] Farmer (*continued*)
1.52
motives of, questioned, 5.1.87
on trial by jury, 1.19
theoretical importance of, 1.6
comparison of, with John Francis Mercer Address, 5.5 intro.
Maryland Gazette, 2.4 intro., 5.1, 5.4
Maryland House of Delegates, 2.4.1, 5.1 intro.
Maryland Journal, 5.2
Maryland Journal and Baltimore Advertiser, 5.1n2, 5.1n3
Maryland legislature, 2.4 intro., 5.3.7, 5.3.8
Maryland Senate, 2.8.89
Mary Tudor, 5.1.41
Mason, George, *2.2;* 2.4.27
abuse of, 2.8.73, 2.8n52
on country's best defense, 1.28
federal principles of, 5.17n4
non-signer, 2.5.31, 3.2.7, 4.12.1
Objections to the Constitution, 2.2
Patrick Henry on, 5.16.11
speech of, at Virginia Convention, 5.17
Massachusetts
achievements of, during Revolution, 3.9.78
Anti-Federalist newspapers not received in, 2.7.182
bill of rights in, 4.6.70, 4.6.71
capacity of, to produce revenue, 4.6.28
Christian religion established in, 3.12.18, 4.24.4
citizens of: allegiance of, to their commonwealth, 4.4.29; sacrifices of, for liberty, 4.3.19
commercial advantages of, 4.6.26
consensus of, on need for change, 4.3.2
control of taxation by, 4.4.21
debt of, 4.4.21, 4.17.7
devotion of, to freedom, 4.12.7
disadvantage of, under proposed government, 4.12.8
division of, into two districts, 2.4.100
dry tax in, 4.3.21
early rebellions in, 4.6.7
election of federal representatives by, 2.8.155
example of, to other states, 4.13.16
executive control over legislature in, 3.12.16
factional contention in, vol. 4 intro.
importance of commerce to, 4.6.24
impotence of its inferior courts, 2.9.176
increased assessment for, 4.6.40
influence of, with other states, 4.18.2
land value in, 3.6.45
large state, 2.4.17
manufactures in, 4.6.78
mistreatment of Anti-Federalists in, 4.26.16
Negroes in, 4.10.19
peace and prosperity in, 4.6.10
political conflicts in, 2.1 intro.
possible trade discrimination against, 4.6.11
powers given by, to convention delegates, 4.13.9
property lost by, during Revolution, 4.26.10
raising troops in, 2.9.127
and ratification of Constitution, 2.7 intro., 4.13.21, 6.11.10
rejection of Constitution by, 4.13.24
representation in, 4.13.23
representation of, 2.1 intro. n6, 2.4.45, 4.3.16, 4.13.28, 4.14.2
Shays' Rebellion, 2.6.16, 4.6.8
and slavery, 4.26.4
as small republic, 4.7.1
sovereignty of, 4.4.36
supreme court of, 2.8.186, 2.8.187, 2.9.176
unfair methods of Federalists in, 4.26.16
veto power in, 2.8.90, 2.8.182
voice of, in presidential elections, 4.28.4
Massachusetts, chief justice of, 4.16.2
Massachusetts Centinel, 2.1 intro., 2.2 intro., 3.3n1, 3.6n4, 3.9.4, 4.8, 4.13, 4.15

Massachusetts charter, 4.6.7
Massachusetts constitution
alteration of, 4.13.14
bill of rights in, 4.4.23, 4.6.70–71, 4.13.13, 4.13.16
establishment of equality by, 4.26.13, 4.26n11
European admiration for, 4.3.9
federal Constitution influenced by, 2.8.61
jury trial provision, 4.8.2
points of conflict with federal Constitution, 4.4.26–27, 4.4.29, 4.13.13
ratification of, 4.4.27
search and seizure provision, 4.3.22
separation of powers in, 4.16.2
violation of, by insurgents, 6.14.26
Massachusetts convention
amendments proposed by, 3.14.22, 3.16.19, vol. 4 intro., 4.18.2
Charles Turner's speeches at, 4.18
composition of, 4.7.1
decisiveness of, 4.12.7
description of, vol. 4 intro.
divided opinion in, 3.9.69, 4.26 intro.
hasty election of delegates to, 2.7.150
importance of, vol. 4 intro.
incompetence of, 4.13.20
minority opposition to new Constitution, 3.9.77
proposed adjournment of, 4.13.4, 4.13.20
and ratification of Constitution, 2.7.166, 4.26.16, 4.28.8
party spirit at, 4.13.24
Rufus King speech, 4.26.8
threats and bribery used to influence, 3.9.77
towns represented in, 4.4.28
William Symmes' speech, 4.5.6–21
Massachusetts Gazette, 3.9.2(14), 4.4, 4.6, 4.12, 4.19, 4.24
Massachusetts General Court
address of, to people, 4.9.30
appointment of Constitutional Convention delegates by, 4.13.5–6
exclusion of judges from, 4.21.1
infringement of bill of rights by, 4.17.2
and revision of state constitution, 4.13.14
and Shays' rebellion, 6.14.29, 6.14.35
speech of Thomas Hutchinson to, 4.28.5–6
submission of amendments to people by, 4.13.16
useful measures of, 4.9.38
Vox Populi on, 4.4.23–24, 4.4.31
Massachusetts House of Representatives, 4.13 intro.
Massachusetts legislature. *See* Massachusetts General Court
Massachusetts Provincial Congress, 4.13 intro.
Massachusetts Senate, 2.8.89
Massachusetts state land, 4.6.14
Matthews, John, 5.12n2
Maynard, Malachi. *See* Consider Arms et al.
mechanics (artisan class), 2.8.98, 2.9.42, 4.12.2
mercantile class, 5.1.56
mercantile interest, 4.10.11
mercenaries, 3.9.27, 4.3.28, 4.28.6, 5.1.75, 6.6.14
Mercer, James, 5.5 intro. n1
Mercer, John Fenton, 5.5 intro. n1
Mercer, John Francis, 5.5; 2.9n29, vol. 5, pt. 1, intro.
list of nationalists, 3.9n33
Maryland convention adjournment, 5.4.11
Maryland convention amendments committee, 5.4.4
Maryland convention candidate, 5.2n1
merchant marine, American, 5.12.2
merchants
Anti-Federalists and, 1.45–46
Boston, 4.9.14
characteristics of, 2.8.98
credit of, abroad, 4.6.26
depressed state of, 4.9.34
foreign, influence of, 5.1.56
representation for, 2.8.15, 2.9.42
support of, for proposed Con-

merchants (*continued*)
stitution, 2.7.126
Mexico, 5.1.47
Middle Ages, 5.1.107
middle (middling) class
inability of, to obtain redress, 2.4.94
Patrick Henry's fears for, 5.16.2
role of, in body politic, 6.12.18
victims of despotism, 6.11.27
middle states
advantages of, under consolidated government, 2.8.17
lack of interest in amendments, 4.15.2
proximity of, to seat of government, 2.8.61
Mifflin, Thomas
financial affairs of, 2.7 intro.
Pennsylvania delegate to Federal convention, 3.2.5
public creditor, 3.9n35
support of, for Robert Morris, 2.7.172
Miley, Jacob, 3.2.3
military
in England, 5.1.42
state constitutions and, 5.1.44
subjection of, to civilian authority, 2.8.86, 2.8.217, 3.11.13, 4.22.4, 6.1.25
See also armies; army, British; army, federal; army, peacetime; standing army
military appropriations, 2.8.39, 3.6.20
annual vote of, 6.1.25
in England, 5.1.43, 6.1.25
two-year limit on, 4.5.2, 4.23.3(4)
military conscription, 2.7.75
military courts, 2.8.191
military establishment
characteristics of, 2.8.168
Federalist fondness for, 2.9.110
necessity of, for states without Union, 2.5.25
military profession
Alfredus on, 4.17n13
indolent attracted to, 2.9.110
suspicion of, in free states, 4.17.17
military rule, 2.5.18, 2.5.30, 2.6.7, 2.6n4
military service, payment in lieu of, 3.3.29
military spirit, connection of, with tyranny, 6.14.160
militia, 2.7.122, 2.8.86, 3.8.3, 4.3.9, 6.10.5, 6.13.20
adequacy of, for defense, 3.5.10, 4.3.28, 4.17.4, 5.14.8
appointment of officers to, 4.3.28
Aristocrotis on, 3.16.9–10
Cincinnatus on, 6.1.25
command of, essential to sovereignty, 6.1.40
Countryman on, 6.6.34
depredations of, 5.2.3
and despotic governments, 3.9.22
disadvantages of, 2.5.11
disarming of, 2.7.134, 3.16.17
execution of laws by, 2.9.50
federal control of, 2.4.60, 2.6.35, 2.7.75, 2.9.6, 2.9.9, 3.3.29, 3.16.9, 4.3.27, 5.16.2, 6.2.2
incompatibility of, with standing army, 4.3.28
natural support of free government, 2.5.11, 2.9.29
neutralization of, 5.16.2
in New York, and federal constitutions, 6.9.24–25
organizing, arming, and disciplining of, 2.4.61
Pennsylvania Convention Minority on, 3.11.13
popular character of, 2.8.217
president as commander-in-chief of, 2.4.85–86
relation of, to states, 1.89n60
Samuel Chase on, 5.3.17
state and federal responsibilities, 2.8.19
state constitutions, 2.9n21
state control of, 3.11.13, 4.6.75, 5.4.7
state obligation to furnish, 4.9.22
states' defense against national government, 2.4.62
states' loss of control over, 3.13.5, 3.14.18, 3.14.19, 4.1.2
states' obligation to maintain, 2.8.84
time limit on out-of-state service, 2.8.217
training of, 3.13.3

militia (*continued*)
under unpopular governments, 3.9.28
unwilling instruments of tyranny, 3.11.54
use of, to execute treaties, 3.16.11
war record of, 4.3.28
weakening of, by national government, 3.9.56
militia, active, 3.16.9, 3.16.17
militia, federal, 3.11.52, 4.2n5, 5.21.17
militia, inactive, 3.16.9, 3.16.12
militia, Pennsylvania, 3.11.54
militia, select, 2.7.134, 2.8.39, 2.8.217, 6.6.34
militia, Vermont, 4.6.8
militia duty, 3.9.11, 3.9.64
militia officers
attachment of, to Congress, 4.13.29
oath of allegiance sworn by, 5.16.27
Milton, John, 6.1.12, 6.14.10
ministerial agents, 3.14.4, 3.14.15–21
ministers of gospel, 2.7.166, 4.17.5
minorities, obstruction of amendments by, 5.16.2
minority
bound by acts of majority, 2.4.110
dictation of constitution by, 4.20.3
equality of, with majority, 2.5.22
government of majority by, 2.7.129, 5.13.7
ruin of majority by, 5.5.6
minority opposition to Declaration of Independence, 3.9.56
Minority of the Pennsylvania House of Representatives, Address of, 3.2, See also Pennsylvania House Minority
Mirabeau, marquis de, 5.1.96
miracles, 4.24n1
Mississippi Bubble, 6.8.34
Mississippi River
right to navigate, 5.5.7
sale of lands on, 4.6.27
U.S. claim to, 5.16 intro.
western boundary, 2.4.101, 4.12.5
mixed government, 1.53–63, 5.1.69, 6.8.1
mixed system. *See* federalism, new
mob, characteristics of, 5.1.58
mob violence in Pennsylvania legislature, 3.2.3, 3.9.75, 3.11.8, 3.14.22
moderation, political, 2.6.15, 5.1.53
Mohammedanism, 2.9.108
Mohammedans, 2.8.150, 4.14.3
monarchical tendency, 2.4.24
monarchists, 3.9.75
monarchy, 2.2.15, 5.14.36
advocates of, 2.4 intro.
in ancient Rome, 5.14.21
antipathy to, in America, 6.14.41
characteristics of, 4.28.8
combination of, with aristocracy 3.9.62
correspondence of, with one aspect of human nature, 5.18.6
essential difference of, from democracy, 3.12.11
and evils of aristocracy, 5.1.94
generation of, by new Constitution, 5.6.2, 5.18.5
honor and, 4.13.21
incompatibility of, with federal government, 3.14.9
John Adams' partiality for, 6.14.106, 6.14.108–9
likely result of adopting Constitution, 3.3.20, 3.5.13
love of, in America, 2.8.112
majority in, favorable to individual, 5.1.15
[Maryland] Farmer on, 5.1.24, 5.1.25
possible future establishment of, 4.13.19
preferability of to proposed government, 5.16.7
prince and legislature in, 5.14.36
protector of wealthy, 5.1.95
republican forms used to conceal, 4.28.4
result of consolidated government, 2.6.14, 3.14.9
Samuel's warning against, 6.12.7
and security for popular rights, 6.8.14–15
suitability of, to "middling" territory, 2.7.94
monarchy, absolute, 4.11.4
monarchy, British, 5.1.96, 5.21.13. *See also* king, British

monarchy, despotic, 3.9.60. *See also* despotism
monarchy, elective, 2.4.82, 3.3.31
  consequences of, 4.10.12
  in Germany, 5.1.74
  and hereditary monarchy, 5.1.25
  papacy as, 4.24.3
monarchy, French, 5.21.13
monarchy, limited
  advantages of, 4.6.50
  proposed government stronger than, 4.28.13
  Thomas McKean on, 4.11.4
  United States too extensive for, 2.8.75
money
  appropriation of, 2.8.39
  changes in value of, 4.17.6
  inability of constitutional change to supply, 5.16.12
  power to coin, 2.4.76, 4.6.75, 5.3.10, 5.3.11
  Publius on, 2.9n45
  scarcity of, 2.8.188
  relationship of, to military, 5.14.15
  vital principle of body politic, 5.16n36
  and war, 2.5.18
money, Continental, redemption of, 2.1 intro.
money, gold and silver. *See* specie
money, paper
  changes in value of, 2.8.205
  corrupting influence of, 5.1.112
  Countryman on, 6.7.1
  evil effects of, 4.18.1
  inflated value of, 4.18.2
  introduction of, during Revolution, 2.8.6
  misuse of, by state governments, 2.9.180
  Patrick Henry on, 5.16.9
  payment of public debt in, 6.1.47
  possible abuse of, 3.13.5
  product of weak government, 1.42
  prohibition of, 2.4.70, 2.4.75, 4.17.8
  surfeit of, 2.8.206
  utility of, to states, 5.12.2
  William Symmes on, 4.5.2
  See also credit, bills of
money, public
  embezzlement of, 3.9.82, 5.14.15
  president and, 2.8.179
money bills, 2.2.3, 3.6.41, 6.1.27
Monk, George, 2.7.108
monopolies
  danger of, to American seaports, 4.6.65
  early American prejudice against, 6.14.47
  Elbridge Gerry's opposition to, 2.1 intro. n6
  prohibition of, 2.7.55, 2.8.229, 4.6.35, 4.6.42, 4.6.75
  right of Congress to grant, 4.6.53
  Son of Liberty on, 6.2.2
Monroe, James, *5.21*
  and balanced government theory, 1.59
  on boundary between federal and state responsibility, 5.21n9
  on consolidation, 1.11
  on delineation of state and federal powers, 1.34
  on dual sovereignties, 1.81n32
  mission of, to France, 6.14.94–95
  nationalism of, 5.21 intro.
  in ratification debate, 5.21 intro.
  reliance of, on voluntarism, 1.25
  Some Observations on the Constitution, 5.21
Montagu, Edward Wortley
  on ancient republics, 6.8.22
  on lessons of history, 6.8.33
  on mixed governments, 6.8.1
  on plain speaking, 6.8.21
Montesquieu, baron de (Charles de Secondat), 2.4.44, 2.7.33
  Aristides on, 5.1n13
  on avoidance of excess, 5.1.68
  balance of monarchical, aristocratic, and democratic features, 6.8.17
  Cato's knowledge of, 2.6 intro. n7
  on combining powers of legislation and enforcement, 5.15n2
  on constitutional aristocracy, 2.8.97
  on delegation of power, 5.16.14
  on distinctions raised by vanity, 6.8.31
  on duration of office, 2.6.25
  on effect of impoverishment,

Montesquieu (*continued*)
6.8.35
on elections, 2.6.36, 2.8.148, 3.6.17, 5.4.10
on federal republics, 6.12.5
on free agents, 2.9.39
on government and popular customs, 3.6.8
on imaginary wants of government, 3.6.19
on large republics, 2.9.11
on legislation and taxation, 2.7.11
on loss of natural equality, 5.1.93
misquoted by Old Whig, 3.3n8
on monarchy, 3.11.17, 5.10.4, 5.10n10, 6.8.18
on natural descent to evil, 2.6.48
on natural rights doctrine, 5.1.13
Noah Webster's criticism of, 3.6n10
on parliamentary control of military, 5.11.7
on participation of people in government, 2.8.97
[Pennsylvania] Farmer's argument modeled on, 3.14 intro.
on political liberty, 2.6.15
on popular suffrage, 3.11.26
on republican virtues, 1.73, 6.8.19
on republics, monarchies, and despotism, 4.13.21
Richard Henry Lee on, 5.6.1
on separation of powers, 3.6.23, 3.11.44, 3.12.13, 5.15.1
on small republics, 2.6.13, 2.6n11, 6.8.1n
on sovereign power of legislature, 3.3.11, 3.3n8
on sovereignty, 2.7.73, 3.11.26
on threats to English liberty, 2.6.43, 4.17.22
on union of legislative and executive powers, 6.1.32
on usefulness of suspicion, 6.1.12
Montezuma (pseud.), *3.4*
Montgomery, Richard, 4.3.14
morality, 4.18.2
education of people in, 5.18.9
influence of government on, 3.9.9
Morison, Samuel Eliot, 2.1 intro.
Morris, Gouverneur, 2.9n29
delegate to Constitutional Convention, 3.2.5
mission of, to France, 6.14.93, 6.14.95
on need for speedy ratification, 6.1n32
opposition of, to rotation, 6.12n25
and Robert Morris, 2.7.136
Morris, Robert (Financier)
activities of, during Revolution, 2.7.168
appointed delegate to Federal convention, 3.2.5
charged with fraud, 2.7.171
dedication to, by Aristocrotis, 3.16.1
financial affairs of, 2.7 intro.
imposts injurious to, 3.16.17
monopolizing spirit of, 2.7.127
Pelatiah Webster on, 6.6.48
and poll tax, 5.3.17
public creditor, 3.9n35
revenue proposal of, 6.1.45, 6.8.29
and Thomas Mifflin, 2.7.172
"Morris's notes," 6.7.1
Moses, 4.6.68, 5.6.1
murder, 2.9.86, 4.4.19
mutiny, 3.9.30
mutiny laws, 5.1.43, 5.4.6, 5.11.6

names
confusion of, with essences, 5.14.20
mistaken trust in, 6.3.4, 6.3.8; Cato Uticensis on, 5.7.2; Centinel on, 2.7.3, 2.7.32–33; Consider Arms et al. on, 4.26.15; John DeWitt on, 4.3.3; Mercy Warren on, 6.14.111; Officer of the Late Continental Army on, 3.8.2; [Pennsylvania] Farmer on, 3.14.23; Sidney on, 6.8.5; Yeomanry of Massachusetts on, 4.19.2
nation, Anti-Federalist use of word, 1.4n4
national, Federalist reluctance to use word, 2.4.43
national character, 4.1.n1
national government, 5.1.17
arbiter among states, 2.5.19
conflict of, with state governments, 2.4.58
contrast of, with federal govern-

national government (*continued*)
ment, 2.4.39, 2.4.83, 5.1.50
control of, over militia, 2.4.62
control of, over slave trade, 2.4.67
division of, into three branches, 2.4.16
expense of, 2.3.7
fragility of, 2.4.44
impracticality and dangers of, 2.2.3, 2.2.7
intention of Framers, 3.14.20
[Maryland] Farmer on, 5.1.52
and new Constitution, 2.8.133
opposition to, 2.4.44
Patrick Henry on, 5.16.2
replacement of Confederation by, 5.3.2
senators as agents of, 2.4.42
states excluded from, 2.5.21
and suspension of Habeas Corpus Act, 2.4.72
unsuited to extensive territory, 5.3.4
See also federal government
nationalism, 5.21 intro.
nationality, habits of, 4.7n1
nationhood, 2.8n7; Anti-Federalist attitude toward, 1.24–25
nation-state system, [Maryland] Farmer on, 5.1.108, 5.1.109
nations, law of, 2.5.9, 2.9.168–69, 6.1.5
Native of Virginia (pseud.), 5.21n5
naturalization, 1.19–20, 2.8.214, 4.6.34, 4.6.42, 6.13.20
Blackstone on, 4.13.26
federal control over, 2.8.10, 2.8.35
as means of extending federal power, 2.8.224
in New York state, 6.9.30
nature, law of (natural law), 2.9.24, 5.13.2, 5.18.9
nature, state of, 2.4.29, 3.1.1., 3.1.3, 3.1n3, 3.8n1, 4.6.68
absence of government, 2.4.39
American people in, 6.9.4
historical evidence for, 4.6.68
individuals in, 2.9.24, 3.14.6
insecurity of human rights in, 5.14.2
right to remain in, 4.26.11
source of civil liberty, 5.13.2
unlikelihood of reversion to, 4.3.6
navies, state, 3.9.29, 5.14.11
navigation acts, 2.2 intro., 2.2.10, 2.4.67, 4.9.14, 4.9.22, 5.4.7
navy, British, 5.16.25
navy, federal
congressional power to maintain, 4.23.3(4)
expense of, 3.9.22, 4.23.3(4)
interest of northern states in, 5.12.4
and local governments, 2.8.218
[Maryland] Farmer on, 5.1.46
necessity of, 3.9.45, 6.1.24
power of president to fill vacancies in, 5.10.2
president as commander of, 2.4.85–86
and protection of American commerce, 3.9.44
necessary and proper clause, 1.28, 1.66, 2.7.122, 2.7n92, 2.8.49, 2.9.5, 2.9.8–9, 2.9.57, 5.1.113
Cincinnatus on, 6.1.24
Countryman on, 6.7.13
and federal judicial power, 4.6.52
Friend to the Rights of the People on, 4.23.3(4)
interests of rulers protected by, 3.16.16n
key to spirit of proposed government, 2.9.153
and loose interpretation of Constitution, 2.9.141
Pennsylvania Convention Minority on, 3.11.21
source of undefined and limitless power, 3.3.12
Sydney on, 6.9.13, 6.9.23
taxing power and, 3.14.18
tyrannical grant, 3.6.32
vagueness of, 2.9.57, 2.9.60
necessities, taxation of, 2.9.71
negative, of Senate on president, 4.3.12. *See also* veto power
negative, double, 3.4.2
negative, partial, 2.8.182
negative, presidential, unlikelihood of its being exercised, 3.9.65
negative, royal, 5.15.1
Negroes
forcible importation of, 4.23.3(5)
Framers' avoidance of word,

Negroes (*continued*)
4.2.3, 4.2.8
in Massachusetts, 4.10.19
Nehemiah, 6.8.36
Nelson, Thomas, 2.8n5
nepotism, 2.8.120, 2.8.178, 2.9.42
Nero, example of despotism, 2.7.36, 3.9.33, 3.10.1, 4.11.2, 4.13.10, 4.23.3(1), 5.1.103, 5.15.1
Netherlands, United Provinces of the, 2.4.30, 5.10.2
checks on central government in, 2.8.210
comparison of, with United States, 2.6.4
internal taxation in, 2.8.36
predominance of Holland in, 3.6.14
See also Holland
neutrality
preservation of, 6.14.177
Thomas Paine on, 3.9.44
Washington's proclamation of, 6.14.92
Nevins, Allan, 5.16 intro.
"new arrangement" (post office), 2.7.182, 2.7n68
New England
discrimination against, 4.14.2
freemen of, 3.9.77
original soundness of governments in, 5.1.113
proposed government unsuited to, 4.21.1
tax apportionment injurious to, 4.10.19
New England (pseud.), 2.8 intro., 4.12n16
New England courts, 2.8.195
New England Damper (pseud.), 4.12.8
New England delegates, solidarity of, in Old Congress, 5.7.8
New Federalism. *See* Federalism, New
New Hampshire, 2.4.100, 2.9.18
attack on legislature of, 4.6.8
executive control of legislature in, 3.12.16
land titles in, 4.6.29
ratification by, vol. 5, pt. 2, intro. n5
representation of, 4.13.28, 4.14.2
New Hampshire convention
adjournment of, 3.14.22, 3.16.19
Federalist strategy at, vol. 4 intro. n4
Friend of the Republic address, 4.23.4–8
Friend to the Rights of the People Address, 4.23.3(9)
New Hampshire Court of Common Pleas, 4.17 intro.
[New Hampshire] Farmer, *4.17*
charges of, called groundless, 4.17.19
on juries and Supreme Court, 3.5n6
support of, for Beard thesis, 4.10n4
New Hampshire General Court, 4.23.3(3)
New Haven, Connecticut, 2.7.181, 4.2.10
New Jersey
religious restrictions in, 3.12.18
representation of, 4.14.2
seduction of, by hope of gain, 4.28.10
small state, 2.4.31
New Jersey convention, 4.12.8
New Jersey resolutions, 2.4 intro.
factions opposed to, 2.4.27
rejection of, 2.4.28
and Virginia plan, 2.4.21
Newport Man (pseud.), *4.25*
Newport Mercury, 4.25
newspapers
alleged suppression of, 2.7.163, 2.7n68
anonymous articles in, 3.9.2–3
and delivery of mail, 2.7n68
duties on, 2.9.59
Federalist articles published in, 5.2.1
Federalist attempts to monopolize, 4.3.10
good and bad points of, 2.8.203
government licensing of, 3.3.15
hindrance to free circulation of, 2.7.133, 2.7.144, 2.7.163
made vehicles of deception, 3.14.23
monopolized by friends of government, 3.16.12
nonpartisan, 3.9.23

newspapers (*continued*)
people's dependence on, for information, 4.13.10
reports of, on Constitutional Convention, 2.4.36
supposed dangers of, 3.3.3
newspapers, Massachusetts, 3.9.77
newspapers, Philadelphia, 3.16.19
New York, 5.1.113
capacity of, to produce revenue, 4.6.28
colonial politics in, 6.9.18
dangers to, from its neighbors, 6.12.3
debt of, 4.6.10
dispute of, with Connecticut, 4.12.10
division of, over ratification, 6.13.42
governor's role in, 6.9.11, 6.9.24
John Francis Mercer's appeal to, 5.5.12
and New Jersey resolutions, 2.4.21
partial negative in, 2.8.182
possibility of its exclusion from Union, 6.13.37–39
possible coercion of, 4.6.12
postponement of state convention in, 4.13.4
relations of, with Five Nations, 6.9.9
representation of, 2.9.42, 4.14.2
second convention urged for, 6.6.49
separation of law and equity, 2.8.195
state and local officials in, 6.9.26
supreme court of, 2.8.90, 2.8.186, 2.8.187, 6.9.11
tax contribution of, 3.9.86, 4.14.1
Vermont statehood and, 4.23.3(8)
veto power in, 2.8.89
voting in, 2.8.89, 6.9.17
New York assembly, 1.9, 2.3 intro., 2.3.8, 6.6.6, 6.9.11, 6.9.16
New York constitution, 6.6.30, 6.9.6–30, 6.11.33
New York convention, 5.5 intro., vol. 6, pt. 1, intro., 6.12, 6.13
New York Journal, 2.3 intro., 2.6, 2.9, 5.11 intro., 6.1, 6.2, 6.3, 6.4, 6.5, 6.6, 6.7, 6.9, 6.10
New York senate, 2.8.89, 6.9.11
Nicholas, George, 5.17 intro.
Nicholas, Wilson, 1.27, 2.5 intro.
Nicholson, Thomas, 2.2 intro.
Nimrod, 4.6.68
nobility, hereditary
check on representative government, 5.5.11
in Great Britain, 2.7.7
Patrick Henry on, 5.16.14
nobility, Swedish, 5.1.35
nobility, titles of
compatibility of, with republicanism, 6.14.153–55
prohibition of, 1.66, 2.8.86, 2.8.198, 2.9.30, 4.2.10, 4.6.66, 5.10.4, 6.7.8
nomination, presidential power of, 2.4.48, 2.4.86, 2.6.25
None of the Well-Born Conspirators (pseud.), *3.15*
Normans, English liberties and, 2.8.103, 2.8.191, 4.28.4
North, Lord (Frederick North), 3.15.1, 5.12.2, 6.6.33
North America, Bank of, 1.82n35
North Carolina
indivisibility of, 2.4.101–2
rejection of federal Constitution by, 6.14.50
religious restrictions in, 3.12.18
representation of, 2.4.45, 4.14.2
separatist tendencies in, 2.4.44
slave trade and, 2.4.65, 5.12.1
Virginia and, 5.16.12
voter qualifications in, 2.8.89
North Carolina constitution, 2.9n20
northern states
advantage of, in Congress, 5.6.3
aristocratic juntos in, 2.7.65
carriers for southern products, 4.9.14
coercion of, by southern majority, 4.2.11
discrimination against, 4.5.2
inhabitants of, 4.6.48
interests of, 2.2.11
and liberty, 2.6.18, 2.6n13
and slave trade, 4.27.5, 5.12.1, 6.6.13
Nova Scotia, 2.8.224, 4.6.46, 4.17.15, 6.7.12
Noy, William, 2.7.112

oaths
conflicts between state and federal, 4.4.37–38, 4.4n10, 6.7.9, 6.9.25
false, 4.3.21
papal absolution from, 4.24.5
to support federal Constitution, 2.7.168, 2.9.31, 4.4.34, 4.14.6
to support Massachusetts constitution, 4.4.29, 4.4.36
sworn by presidential councillors, 5.6.5
warrants supported by, 4.3.22
Observor (pseud.), *6.4*
office
bias arising from expectation of, 2.8.120
congressmen influenced by expectation of, 2.8.100
temptations of, 2.8.119
officeholders, tenacity of, in protecting their rights, 2.9.142
Officer of the Late Continental Army (pseud.), *3.8*. *See also* Findley, William
officers, army, personal loyalty of to president, 5.9.11
officers, federal. *See* federal officials
office seekers
attacks of, on their opponents, 5.1.71
hopes of, from new government, 2.7.116, 2.8.3, 3.3.40, 3.9.88, 6.12.5
Ohio River, 2.4.102, 4.6.27
Oldfield, Mrs. C. Chase, 5.3 intro.
Old Patriots of 1775, 4.7.1, 4.12.4
Old Testament, 4.6.72
Old Whig (pseud.), *3.3;* 3.3n9, 3.16.3, 5.3.18
on critical state of the country, 1.26
Federalist hatred of, 3.9.6
vindication of Anti-Federalist position by, 3.9.16
oligarchy, 3.16.16, 4.28.4, 5.1.52, 5.6.2
"omnipotent" clause, 4.13.28. *See also* necessary and proper clause
One of the Common People (pseud.), *4.8*
One of the Four Thousand (pseud.), 2.7n2
One of the Middle Interest, 4.8 intro., 4.8.1
One of the People, 3.6n4
Oothoudt, Henry, 6.10.1
opinion, public, tyranny of, 6.14.169
oppression, local, federal Constitution's failure to prevent, 5.11.2
oracles, 4.12.6, 4.24n1
Orange, Prince and Princess of. *See* William III of England
orders, preservation of, and separation of powers, 1.59
original jurisdiction of federal courts, 4.23.3(7)
Orth, Adam, 3.11.56
Osgood, Peter, 4.5.1
Oswald, Eleazar, 2.7.163, 2.7n97
Otho (emperor), 4.12.4
Otis, James, 4.28 intro., 6.14.7
outlaws, 5.16.5
Oxford, Earl of (Robert Harley), 3.5.10

Paca, William
Aristides–[Maryland] Farmer debate, 5.1n58
at Maryland convention, 5 intro., 5.4.3–4, 5.4.11
pacifists. *See* conscientious objectors
Padilla, Juan Lopez de, 4.28.12
pagans, eligibility of, for public office, 2.8.150, 4.14.3, 4.22.4
Paine, Thomas, 2.7.177, 3.9.44
panic, Federalist attempts to spread, 6.11.5
papists. *See* Roman Catholics
pardoning power, 2.8.229, 2.9.20, 4.4.39
danger of, 2.2.9, 2.4.85, 2.5.41, 2.6.31
means of covering for treason, 2.7.23, 2.7.51, 3.11.45
pardons, granted before conviction, 5.3.17
Paris, Treaty of (1783), 5.12.2, 5.12n7
Parlement of Paris, 2.7.69
Parliament
abuse of power by, 4.6.60
and Anglo-French treaty of 1786,

Parliament (*continued*)
3.11.43
approval of civil list by, 5.9.7
approval of treaties by, 3.3.14, 5.12.1
and Bill of Rights, 5.1.7
check of, on despotic power, 6.8.39
comparison of, with Congress, 3.3.12, 4.6.53
corruption of, by king, 4.2.3, 4.2.5
court interest in, 5.9.9
and dispute over standing armies, 2.9.123
dissention between Lords and Commons, 2.4.51
dissolution of, by Cromwell, 5.1.73, 5.10.2
foreigners excluded from, 4.13.26
frequent elections for, 2.7.112
growth of its power, 2.8.104
and habeas corpus benefits, 2.8.200
Hume on errors of, 4.3.28
increase in members' term of office, 2.7.74
interpretation of Constitution by, 2.9.193
and John Hampden case, 5.1.67
and judiciary, 2.9.187
Massachusetts' dispute with, 4.28.6
and power to raise armies, 2.8.220
representation in, 4.6.17, 4.15.6
as representative of American colonies, 4.3.16, 5.12.2
and royal negative, 3.12.17
size of, 2.8.136, 4.13.25
sovereignty of, 3.14.5
taxation of colonies by, 2.7.36, 2.7.40
See also House of Commons; House of Lords
Parliament, Long, 2.7.74, 4.-3.3(1)
Parliament, Scottish, 6.4.1
parliaments, triennial and septennial, 5.13.4
Parsons, Theophilus, 4.13n27, 4.18n1
parties, 4.15.6, 5.1n35, 5.1n40, 6.9.18.
See also factions
parties, extreme, 2.8n2
party divisions, 6.14.112–13
party spirit at Massachusetts convention, 4.13.24
party strife in Pennsylvania, 3.2n1
Pascal, Blaise, 5.1.68
passions, restraint of, by government, 5.13.2, 5.18.8
Paterson, Alexander, 2.7.132
Paterson, William, 1.13, 1.82n40, 2.4.21
patricians, 2.8.106
Patriotic Citizen (pseud.), 1.90n19
patriotism, 2.9.47, 3.6n10, 4.18.1, 6.8.7
patronage, 2.9.42
Paul (Apostle), 2.9.52, 6.8.32, 6.11.1
peace
breaches of, 2.9.151
growing durability of, 5.1.109
insecurity of, under Confederation, 2.5.16
internal, 2.9.150
and war, federal power over, 2.8.10, 2.8.35, 4.5.2
Peale, Charles Wilson, 3.8.5
peculation, 2.7.171, 4.13.28
peers, trial by, 4.15.2
Pelham, Massachusetts, 6.14.30–32
penalties, actions for, 3.3.16
penalties, criminal, 5.16.36
Pendleton, Edmund, 5.16n8
Penn, William, estate of, 6.8.38
Penn, William (pseud.), *3.12*
on liberty of conscience, 1.85n48
Pennsylvania
Anti-Federalists in, 2.7 intro., 2.7.179, vol. 3 intro.
commercial disadvantages of, 4.6.26
compliance of, with requisitions, 3.9.84
delegation of, to Constitutional Convention, 2.8.7, vol. 3 intro., 3.1.2
desire for amendments in, 4.6.12
disadvantages of, under proposed system, 2.7.170, 3.9.85
electorate of, 3.11.10
enrichment of, at expense of other states, 4.6.53
Federalist maneuvers in, 6.3.11
governmental innovations in, 5.1.113

Pennsylvania (*continued*)
immigration policy of, 4.6.34
interference with press in, 2.7 intro.
large state, 2.4.17, 2.4.31
opposition to new Constitution in, 3.9.69, vol. 4 intro., 4.13.27
pacifist groups in, 3.9.11
party animosities in, 3.2n1
and payment of national debt, 4.6.10
political changes in, 3.3.51
proprietary government of, vol. 3 intro., 6.6.17
raising troops in, 2.9.127
ratification of Constitution in, vol. 3 intro., 3.16.17n, 4.28.9, 5.16.8
religious example of, 5.8.5
religious restrictions in, 3.12.18
representation of, 2.4.45, 3.11.49, 4.14.2
Robert Morris' influence in, 6.6.48
separatist tendencies in, 2.4.44
unicameral legislature of, 2.8.89
Pennsylvania, University of, 3.9 intro.
Pennsylvania Assembly, 2.2 intro.
and Articles of Confederation, 3.1.3
complaint of, to Congress, 2.7.183n
control of, over legislation, 3.12.16
and Constitutional Convention, 3.2.2
identification of, with people, 3.11.48
inroads of, on other branches of government, 3.3.11
members of, coerced by mob, 3.2.3, 3.9.75, 3.11.8
minority efforts to influence, 3.11.4
report of convention delegates to, 3.1.3
Republican (Federalist) control of, 3.2n1
and state convention, 3.11.9
violation of trust by, 3.14.22
Pennsylvania constitution (1776), 1.91n34
amendment procedure for, 2.7.70n
Benjamin Franklin and, 3.8.10
campaign against, 2.7.160
conspiracy to destroy, 2.7.129, 3.11.3
excellence of, 2.7.9, 2.7.128–29
and freedom of press, 3.3.15, 3.9.50
legislators' oath to support, 3.11.8
protection for rights of conscience, 3.11.53
on representatives, 1.44
standing armies prohibited by, 6.1.37
Pennsylvania convention, 3.8.1, 4.12.8
arbitrary proceedings of, 3.9.31
contemptuous treatment of delegates at, 3.9.33
hasty election of, 2.7.70, 3.9.74, 3.14.22
illegality of, 3.11.9
intimidation of electors for, 3.11.11
postponement of elections because of, 3.2.3
proposal to summon, 3.11.8
purpose of, 3.9n15
vote count, 3.11.10
Pennsylvania Convention Minority, *3.11;* 2.7 intro. n3, 2.7.182, 3.9.39, 3.9.60
Freeman's address to, 3.14.1
on increase of federal powers, 3.14.11
objections of, excluded from minutes, 3.11.12, 3.14.22
proposal of, on liberty of conscience, 1.64
refusal of, to sign ratification, 3.11.14
[Pennsylvania] Farmer, *3.14;* 3.11 intro. n1
contribution of, to discussion of federalism, 3.14n5
and Deliberator, 3.13 intro.
on "new federalism," 1.36
Pennsylvania Gazette, 3.11 intro. n1
Pennsylvania Herald, 2.7.178, 3.5, 3.6 intro., 3.9.32, 4.11n1
fate of, uncertain, 2.7.156
publication of convention debates by, 3.9.55

Pennsylvania Herald (*cont.*)
subscriber pressure against, 2.7.151
Pennsylvania Historical Society, 5.5 intro.
Pennsylvania House Minority, *3.2;* 4.6.1, 3.6.11
Pennsylvania Mechanic (pseud.), 3.9.5, 3.9.51, 3.9.52
controversy over pseudonymous writings, 3.9.2, 3.9n1
Pennsylvania Packet, 2.7.161, 2.7n14, 3.2 intro., 3.11, 3.13.1, 4.11n1
pensioners, 4.13.21, 4.19.1
pensions, 3.16.1
people
abolition of their franchise, 4.26.5
appeal to advised against, 5.21.22
authority of, 3.1n3
as basis of proposed government, 1.16
confidence of, in government, 1.51–52, 2.9.18, 2.9.48, 3.9.2
confinement of, within their proper sphere, 3.16.3
conflict of their interests with those of rulers, 2.9.108
competence of, to know what is best for them, 3.3.44
distance of Senate from, 6.1.27
Federalist insults to, 4.6.58
Framers' claim to speak for, 5.16.1
government as servant of, 5.13.2
guardians of their own rights, 2.1.7
inability of, to obtain redress, 2.4.94
inability of, to support new government, 4.9.34
incorruptibility of, 5.1.80
indifference of, to public affairs, 1.53, 2.8.147, 6.8.30
indignation of, predicted, 4.13.24
loss by, of powers not expressly reserved, 2.8.50
made powerless by new Constitution, 5.16.2
only effective check on government, 2.7.7
only source of right to govern, 2.6.8, 2.7.69, 2.9.2, 2.9.193, 5.3.15, 5.14.28, 6.9.6
Preamble's use of word, 6.1.40
resignation of right of suffrage by, 5.13.13
responsibility of government to, 1.14, 1.27
right of, to change their government, 2.8.208, 5.4.7, 6.14.43
right of, to be consulted, 3.3.41
right of, to propose amendments, 5.3.3
right of, to reverse decisions of their representatives, 4.28.3
sovereignty of, 2.6n6
supervisors of nation's conduct, 2.6.3
supreme power of, 2.8.76
trust of, in their accustomed leaders, 5.5.1
undelegated powers reserved to, 2.8.196, 3.6.48
voluntary support of government by, 1.16
people, common
alienation of Congress from, 5.14.31
America's independence won by, 5.2.4
degradation of, 5.1.67
desire of, to rise above their station, 3.16.5
disarming of, 3.16.12
exclusion of, from government, 3.3.41
no representation for, 3.11.35
opposition to their participation in government, 3.3.3
political judgment of, 4.16.1
"perfect union," 5.14.44
and abolition of inferior governments, 2.9.151
perjury, 4.4.40
perquisites, 3.16.1
Persians, 3.16.16, 5.1.47, 5.1.97
persuasion, 1.16, 2.8.93
Peru, 5.1.47
Peter the Great, 2.9.87
Petersham, Massachusetts, 6.14.31–32
petition, right of, 2.7.55, 3.9.32, 4.14.3, 5.4.7
Petition of Right (England), 2.7.112, 3.3.23, 5.1.8, 5.5.11, 6.9.4

petitions, Federalist, 3.11.7
Philadelphia, 3.9.4, 3.9.51, 2.7.127
  advantage of as seat of government, 4.6.65
  delegates of, at Federal Convention, 3.2.2
  Federalists in, 2.7.184, 3.11.11
  impartiality of its printers, 3.9.5, 3.9.23, 3.9.65
  inferiority of, to Boston, 4.6n19
  and Pennsylvania Assembly, 3.11.4
  removal of Congress from, 2.8.222
  representation of, 2.8.99
  situation of, contrasted with Massachusetts, 4.3.3
Philadelphia Convention. *See* Constitutional Convention, federal
Philadelphiensis (pseud.), *3.9;* 2.7.177
Philanthrop (pseud.), 4.27.3–4
Philanthropos (pseud.), 2.5n5
Phileleutheros (pseud.), *4.27*
Philip of Macedon, 2.6.48, 4.12.1, 4.12.5
Philips, Josiah, 5.16.5, 5.16n13
Philo of Alexandria, 4.17 intro. n1
philosophy, 4.24n1
Phocion letters, 6.6.46, 6.6.n20
Pickering, Timothy, 2.8 intro., 2.8n6
Pierce, William, 2.4 intro.
Pinckney, Charles, 1.42–43, 5.10n5
  criticisms of new Constitution by, 3.8.9, 3.8n9
  debate in South Carolina legislature, 5.12n3
  on federal judiciary, 1.93n12
  on primacy of Union, 1.82n40
  on slave trade and slavery, 5.12.1, 5.12n6
  on state sovereignty, 5.12n7
  speech of, at Constitutional Convention, 4.6n6
Pindar, 5.1.21
piracy, and jurisdiction of federal courts, 2.8.185, 2.9.86, 4.6.42, 4.9.22
Pisistratus, 5.1.23
  and standing armies, 3.6.21, 4.3.29
Pitt, William (Earl of Chatham), 6.8.18
placemen, 4.13.21, 4.19.1
Plain Dealer (pseud.), 2.5 intro., 2.5n6
Plain Truth (pseud.), 3.8 intro., 3.8n1, 3.8nn3–5, 3.8n7
plantations, unincorporated, 4.13.14
Plater, George, 5.4.1
Plato, 5.1.21, 5.3.10
Plebeian, *6.11;* 5.1n4
plebeians, 3.9.36, 3.16.4, 5.12.13
Pliny the Elder, 5.1.103
plurality, elections decided by, 2.8.152–54, 2.8.177
Plutarch, 5.1.21
Poland
  condition of people in, 3.14.9
  constitution of, 3.6.25
  elective monarchy in, 3.3.31
  partition of, 5.1.99
  provincial assemblies in, 3.6.37
  turbulent government of, 5.10.2
police, internal, 2.8.7, 2.8.213, 4.6.18, 4.6.54
  Countryman on, 6.6.34
  and federal bankruptcy law, 2.8.221
  and judicial power, 2.9.130
  old Congress not concerned with, 5.14.34
  state responsibility for, 2.8.22, 2.8.205, 2.9.64
policy, motives of, 5.14.24–25
political economy, 5.1.82
political process, disillusionment with, 5.1.71
politics
  charm of, 4.3.12
  and common people, 3.16.8
  deceptions of, 6.14.119
  in southern states, vol. 5, pt. 2, intro.
politics, science of, 3.12.6
  complication of, by human passions, 3.3.20
  and European experience, 2.6.13
  no novelties in, 5.1.21
poll tax, 3.13.5
  despotic governments and, 2.6.40, 2.6.42, 3.11.46
  Maryland Bill of Rights on, 5.3.8
  [Maryland] Farmer on, 5.1.59
  [Pennsylvania] Farmer on, 3.14.11

poll tax (*continued*)
power of Congress to impose, 2.9.59, 2.9.63
proposal of, by Robert Morris, 6.1.45
proposed amendment prohibiting, 5.4.7
Publius on, 2.6n29
Son of Liberty on, 6.2.2
substitution of, for imposts, 2.7.52, 3.16.17
Polybius, 5.1.21, 6.14.121
Pompey, 5.1.107
pontifex maximus, 4.12.6
Pope, Alexander, 2.8.1, 2.8n3, 5.1.36, 6.6.39
Poplicola (pseud.), *4.11;* 3.3n1, 3.3n2
popular consent
basis of laws, 2.9.14
for ratification of Constitution, 2.4.111–14
Popular Discontents (Sir William Temple), 5.1n20
popular government
guarantee of, by new Constitution, 2.2n1
Machiavelli on, 5.1.81
and small territories, 5.17.1
popular interests, divorce of, from popular affections, 3.6.21
population
basis for state financial contributions, 2.5.12
changes in, 2.9.92, 4.14.1
of large and small states, 2.4.36
population, ratio of, to representatives. *See* representatives
port duties, 2.4.73
ports
equal treatment for all, 4.6.42
federal regulation of, 2.4.73–74
free access to, 5.12.2
posse comitatus, 2.8.39, 2.9.50, 4.3.21
posterity
Cato [South Carolina]'s concern for, 5.10.3
decisions of Framers binding upon, 4.5.13
effect of proposed Constitution on, 3.2.2
obligation to, 3.8.11
Patrick Henry's appeal to, 5.16.6
political inheritance of, 2.6.3
protection for interests of, 2.6.34
postmaster general, 2.7.144
interference of, with liberties of states, 2.7.183
interference of, with press, 2.7.144
post office, 2.8.169
control of, by dominant party, 3.16.17
and delivery of newspapers, 2.7n68
efforts of, to subvert Anti-Federalist newspapers, 2.7.165
examination of mail by, 3.16.7
federal control of, 2.8.10, 2.8.35, 5.3.10
interference of, with newspaper circulation, 2.7 intro., 2.7.144, 2.7.163
"new arrangement," 2.7.182, 2.7n68
printers' dependence upon, 2.7.163
as source of federal revenue, 3.3.35
postroads, 3.14.18
poverty
Constitution's deliverance of Framers from, 3.16.1
effect of, on public bodies, 4.5.20
and southern lower classes, 4.6.48
and standing armies, 5.1.45
Powel, Joseph, 3.11.56
power
abuse of, 2.2n7, 2.9.128, 3.3.14, 5.1.96
corrupting influence of, 4.3.12
danger of too much or too little, 2.8.209
derivation of, from people, 2.6.8, 5.14.28
division of, among rulers, 3.12.13
division of, between state and federal governments, 2.9.80, 6.13n3
division of, in confederated republic, 2.8.208
human appetite for, 5.14.4, 6.8n2
limitation of, 2.9.23–25, 5.14.18
perpetuation of, in one man or family, 2.8.178

power (*continued*)
rejection of, as bond of union, 1.24–25
relation of, to representation, 2.8.20–21, 2.8.36
relation of, to wealth, 5.1.26
reluctance of people to part with, 3.3.3
surrender of, 3.3.10, 5.14.2
temptations of, 2.4 intro. n9, 2.7.108, 3.3.10
tendency of, to increase, 2.9.9
usurpations of, 2.9.115, 5.13.13
power, arbitrary, 3.3.51. *See also* government, arbitrary
power, balance of, 3.8n3
power, excessive, 3.3.51, 4.6.30
power, governmental
difficulty of rescinding, 4.3.2, 6.1.18
reluctance of rulers to abridge, 2.9.3
power, hereditary, 2.8.178, 2.9.190
power, legislative, 2.9.159, 4.8.1
power, supreme, indivisibility of, 3.8.3, 5.14.4
powers, congressional, 2.2.11, 4.18.1
powers, constitutional, 5.21.17
powers, delegated, 2.5.20
adequacy of for effective government, 2.8.178
ambiguity of, 4.2.2
amendment restricting Congress to, 5.4.6
Consider Arms et al. on, 4.26.6
Constitutional Convention and, 2.7.67
Countryman on, 6.7.8
Federalist and Anti-Federalist positions on, 1.28–32
James Wilson on, 6.1.4
precise definition of, 2.8.197, 3.3.7
and rights to recall officials, 2.8.147.
See also rights, reserved
powers, emergency, 5.1.81
powers, enumerated, 1.65
bill of rights and, 2.8.196
Congress not confined to, 3.3.12
powers, federal
Federal Farmer on, 2.8.35–43
Farmer and Planter on, 5.2.3
necessity of increasing, 4.13.4
true purpose of, 3.4.4
powers, implied, 2.9.141, 3.3.7, 6.13.25
argument against, 3.3.8
argument that Congress may exercise, 3.3.9–13
Cincinnatus on, 6.1.12
Countryman on, 6.7.8, 6.7.13
danger of, 1.66
John DeWitt on, 4.3.8
[Maryland] Farmer on, 5.1.62
and violation of basic rights, 2.9.30
powers, presidential, 3.9.92, 5.14.39
powers, reservation of those not delegated
Brutus on, 2.9.26
Cincinnatus on, 6.1.12
Federal Farmer on, 2.8.50
George Clinton on, 6.13.38
Impartial Examiner on, 5.14.5
John DeWitt on, 4.3.7
Old Whig on, 3.3.7–8, 3.3.22
powers, separation of. *See* separation of powers
powers, unlimited
Philadelphiensis on, 3.9.66
Publius on, 2.8 intro.
Praetorian Guard, 5.1.100
preamble to Federal Constitution, 1.12, 2.9.141, 2.9.150–51
and consolidation, 3.11.30
dishonesty of, 6.9.2
Freeman on, 3.11n15
George Clinton on, 6.13.25
indefiniteness of, 2.9.57
Republican Federalist on, 4.13.21
precedent, 2.9.195, 5.18.14
prejudice, 3.12.7
prerogative, 2.9.190
definition of, 5.16.24
incompatibility of with republican government, 5.14.37
presidency, 6.10.7
Cato [South Carolina] on, 5.10.2
Cornelius on, 4.10.12
Denatus on, 5.18.13
effective check on populace, 3.4.4
for life, 2.8.181, 4.14.3
George Mason on, 2.2.6–9
importance of free access to,

presidency (*continued*)
5.10.2
James Monroe on, 5.21.25
military character of, 3.9.11, 4.4.39
monarchical powers of, 2.4.27, 3.3.31
Old Whig on, 3.3.31
Philadelphiensis on, 3.9.96–98
Republicus on, 5.13.13
Richard Henry Lee on, 5.6.2
presidency, septennial, 2.8.178
president
alliance of, with dominant senators, 3.11.45
appointment of officials by, 2.8.45, 2.8.170, 4.23.3(6)
army's loyalty to, 5.9.11
combination of powers held by, 5.14.39
as commander-in-chief, 2.4.85, 2.6.31
comparison of, with a king: Cato on, 2.6.31; Cato [South Carolina] on, 5.10.2, 5.10.4; Cornelius on, 4.10.21; Countryman on, 6.6.28; *Federalist* no. 69 on, 2.6n20; Impartial Examiner on, 5.14.40; Luther Martin on, 2.4.54; Officer of the Late Continental Army on, 3.8.3; Philadelphiensis on, 3.9.92; Tamony on, 5.11.6
control of, over Congress, 2.7.20, 2.8.170
Countryman on, 6.7.1
death or removal of, 2.8.181, 3.13.3
election of, 2.4.83, 2.6.30, 2.8.177, 3.9.63, 4.6.75, 4.13.13, 4.28.4
exclusion of his relatives from office, 5.18.13
impeachment of, 2.4.87–88
independence of the people, 5.13.13
influence of, on House of Representatives, 2.8.100, 3.4.2
influence of Congress on, 3.16.15
and large states, 2.4.17
manipulation of apportionment by, 4.14.2
militia officers commissioned by, 4.13.29
necessity of advice for, 2.8.172
nomination of officials by, 2.4.48, 2.4.86
possible violation of law by, 5.16.7
power of, to adjourn Congress, 5.10.2, 5.12.4
power of, to call Congress into session, 2.6.45, 5.12.4
power of, to make peace, 4.5.2
proposal to limit his wartime command, 5.9.10
reception of ambassadors by, 2.6.31
salary of, 4.10.12, 4.12.5, 5.9.9
and raising of troops, 2.9.114
reelection of, 2.4.81, 2.5.41, 2.6n17, 2.8.178–80, 5.3.17, 5.10.2
relation of, to law, 5.14.38
religious beliefs of, 4.6.78
right of, to interfere in election of representatives, 5.12.2
role of, in legislation, 2.5.40, 3.11.34, 5.14.35, 6.9.13
and Senate: Cato on, 2.6.26, 2.6.45; Centinel on, 2.7.49; Federal Farmer on, 2.8.29, 2.8.171; Impartial Examiner on, 5.14.40; John DeWitt on, 4.3.13; Luther Martin on, 2.4.42; Officer of the Late Continental Army on, 3.8.3; William Symmes on, 4.5.2
subjection of, to reprisals after leaving office, 5.1.71
suspensive power of, 5.13.14
term of office of, 2.4.81, 2.6.25, 5.2.3, 4.23.3(1)
treaty-making power of, 2.8.48
use of title to appease republican prejudice, 3.4.4
presidential council, 2.6.26, 3.11.3
amendment providing for, 5.4.7
George Mason on, 2.2.6
Pennsylvania Convention Minority on, 3.11.45
proposal for, 2.7.51
Richard Henry Lee on, 5.6.5.
See also executive council
presidential favorites, danger to liberty from, 2.2.6, 2.6.26

press
defenselessness of, under proposed Constitution, 2.7.25, 2.7.37, 3.6.36, 3.9.21, 5.3.19
Federalist attempts to shackle, 2.7 intro., 3.9.2, 4.3.25
press, freedom of, 2.2.13, 2.7.122, 3.8.3, 5.6.5, 6.10.8
amendment to protect, 5.4.6, 5.9.15
Anti-Federalist concern for, 1.8n5
and bill of rights, 4.17.3
Candidus on, 4.9.11
Cincinnatus on, 6.1.5–12
Columbian Patriot on, 4.28.4
communication between states essential for, 2.7.183
Federal Farmer on, 2.8.86, 2.8.196, 2.8.203
Federalist suspicions of, 3.4.5
and federal judicial power, 3.5.3
in Great Britain, 2.8.104, 3.8n3
Impartial Examiner on, 5.14.10
John DeWitt on, 4.3.10
John Humble on, 3.7.2
likelihood of its violation, 2.8.56, 5.16.37
necessity of safeguarding, 2.7.55, 3.2.7
Old Whig on, 3.3.3, 3.3.15
One of the Common People on, 4.8.1
One of the Middle Interest on, 4.8n4
Patrick Henry on peril to, 5.16.2
in Pennsylvania Constitution, 2.7.1
Pennsylvania Convention Minority on, 3.11.13
Philadelphiensis on, 3.9.2, 3.9.16, 3.9.49–55
place of, in Anti-Federalist writings, 1.97n5
Plebeian on, 6.11.32
and prior restraint, 4.17n3
and right of anonymity, 5.1.3
security of, in America, 3.8n3
Son of Liberty on, 6.2.2
source of trouble to government, 3.16.12
Price, Richard, 2.4.44, 3.10.4, 5.11.4, 5.13.14
price levels, 2.6.40, 4.6.10
pride, 4.6.50, 4.11.2
printers
aid of, to Anti-Federalist cause, 2.7.160
dependence of, on post office, 2.7.163
and federal Constitution, 2.7.163
intimidation of, 4.7.1
possible government control over, 3.3.15
pressure on, to reveal names of Anti-Federalist authors, 3.9.3
prosecution of, for libel, 4.8.1
taxation of, 2.8.56, 2.8.203
printers, Bostonian, and Federalists, 3.9.4
prior restraint, 4.17n3
privacy
protection of, 5.4.6
violation of, by excise officers, 5.2.2
privateering, 4.18.1, 5.21.5
privilege clause, 3.4.3
privileges and immunities clause, 6.9.30
privy council, proposal for, 3.9.97. *See also* presidential council
privy council, British
Brutus [Virginia] on, 5.15.1
Cincinnatus on, 6.1.36
exclusion of foreigners from, 4.13.26
Senate compared to, 4.5.2
probate, judges of, 4.21.1
produce, inspection of, 3.13.3
products, American, preference given to, 4.3.5, 4.6.36
professional men, 2.8.15, 2.8.98
progress, human, [Maryland] Farmer on, 5.1.21
promissory notes, 4.5.2
property
acquisition of, by Framers, 4.3.15
basis of power, 3.6n10
basis of representation, 4.13.23, 6.9.20
basis of taxation, 4.3.21, 4.6.40
confiscation of, 3.9.35, 3.9.67, 5.2.4
danger of innovations respecting, 4.13.16
equal division of, 2.7.9, 5.1.58

property (*continued*)
fears for security of, 5.1.56
federal Constitution as protector of, 4.13.15, 5.5.9
government as protector of, 5.13.2
insecurity of, 3.6.27; in England, 5.1.75; under state governments, 2.9.180
jury system as protector of, 5.1.67
laws regulating tenure of, 2.8.188
political society as preserver of, 2.6.11
power of government over, 2.9.26, 3.11.20
protection for, 2.8.86, 6.14.9
security of, in Virginia, 5.16.5
seizure of, for state debts, 2.9.166
Senate as protector of, 2.8.146
source of contention, 2.8.98
taxation of, 2.9.59, 3.9.21
unequal division of, 4.6.48, 5.1.93
property, private, searches of, 2.4.55
property, real loss of, during Revolution, 4.26.10
property assessment, 2.4.55
property cases
federal jurisdiction in, 4.6.17
involving citizens of different states, 4.6.19
jury trial in, 2.9.29
property owners, in militia, 2.8.217
property qualification, 6.9.20
for Congress, 4.13.28
control of membership in legislature by, 4.13.29
for delegates to Maryland convention, vol. 5 intro.
Proposal for Reviving Christian Conviction, 5.8
proprietary government (Pennsylvania), vol. 3 intro., 6.6.17
prorogation, 2.4.51
prosperity
promotion of, 2.5.4
restoration of, 5.19.1
Protestantism
establishment of, in Massachusetts, 4.24.4
qualification for public office, 4.23.3(9)
Protestants, limitation of toleration to, 1.22
prothonotary, 3.1.4
Prussia, 5.1.99, 5.16.1, 6.1.25
pseudonymity, advantages of, in political controversy, 3.9.54
pseudonymous writings
Aristides on, 5.1n2
frequency of, in eighteenth century, 2.8 intro. n6
[Maryland] Farmer on, 5.1.2–3
Philadelphiensis on, 3.9.5
suggested banning of, 3.9.2
public defaulters
influence of, 2.7.168
protection of, by ex post facto clause, 3.16.18–19
public good
as motive for creation of government, 3.3.20
pretended zeal for, 2.9.47
sacrifice of, in large republics, 2.9.11
public interest, indivisibility of, 5.13.7
public securities, 4.7.1, 4.15.4, 4.17.8
Publius, 1.12, 2.6n17, 2.7.142, 2.9n16, 3.3n3
alleged contradictions of, 2.9n87
Brutus on, 2.9.79–80
champion of Federalist cause, 2.9.111–12
on concurrent taxing power, 2.9n47
on consolidation, 2.8n9
on Constitution as fundamental law, 2.9n101
on contradictions of Anti-Federalism, 1.71
Countryman on, 6.7.12
Countryman from Dutchess County on, 6.6.50
defense of national powers by, 4.5 intro.
on delegation of power, 1.29
on desperate state of country, 1.25
on disputes between branches of government, 1.74–75
on distinction between American governments and ancient ones, 1.43
on executive power, 2.6n26

Publius (*continued*)
on faction, 3.14n2
Federal Farmer on, 2.8.170
on federal government's independence of states, 2.9n87
on genius of American people, 1.72–73
on human nature, 4.3n12
and Impartial Examiner, 5.14n7
on importance of money in government, 2.9n45
on imports, 2.9n64
on imposts, 2.7n30
on increased representation, 3.11n17
on judicial power to void laws, 2.9n110
on judiciary, 1.93n14
on large republics, 3.8n4, 5.21n2
on majority tyranny, 1.39
on military power of British monarch, 5.11n2
on national government, 1.10, 2.9n46
on national resources, 4.5n5
on offensive war, 2.9n59
on people's right to alter their government, 3.11n4
on poll tax, 2.6n29
on popular resistance, 1.69
on powers of confederate government, 2.9n56
on presidency, 3.3n29, 3.3n30
on remote states, 2.8n14
reply to, by Observor, 6.4
on representation by class, 2.8n60
on separation of powers, 2.9n112
on standing armies, 2.9.111–12, 2.9.127–29, 4.3n21; and insurrections, 2.9n73; and state constitutions, 2.9n76
on system of influence, 2.8n26
on treaties, 5.20.3.
See also Hamilton, Alexander
Pufendorf, Samuel von, 6.1.40
Pulteney (Pultney), William, earl of Bath, 2.9.99–101
punishment
control of passions by, 4.24.2
fear of, 5.8.2
incentive to action, 5.21.24, 5.21n13
punishment, corporal, 3.11.52
punishments, cruel and unusual
Brutus on, 2.9.28
Centinel on, 2.7.55
George Mason on, 2.2.12
Impartial Examiner on, 5.14.10
Patrick Henry on, 5.16.18, 5.16.36–37
Pennsylvania Convention Minority on, 3.11.13
Philadelphiensis on, 3.9.67
purse, power of
Centinel on, 2.7.96
Consider Arms et al. on, 4.26.7
John DeWitt on, 4.3.15
Pennsylvania Convention Minority on, 3.11.20
William Symmes on, 4.5.19
purse and sword, wisdom of separating, 2.8.124, 2.8.208
pursuance, meaning of, 6.6.27
pursuance clause
Brutus on, 2.9.5, 2.9.31
Centinel on, 2.7.97, 2.7n52
Cincinnatus on, 6.1.16
Citizen on, 6.6.13
Countryman on, 6.6.25–29
Federal Farmer on, 2.8.46
Impartial Examiner on, 5.14.4
[New Hampshire] Farmer on, 4.17.2
Old Whig on, 3.3.13
Pennsylvania Convention Minority on, 3.11.22
Sydney on, 6.9.12–13, 6.9.21
Vox Populi on, 4.4.34
Pym, John, 4.28.4, 5.1.73

Quakers, 2.7.6, 6.7.6
quartering of troops
amendment governing, 5.4.6
consent for, 2.8.86
constitutional provision against, 2.8.202
state bills of rights on, 5.1.44, 5.3.8, 5.3.17
Quebec, Battle of (1775), 4.3n12
Quincy, Josiah, 6.14.7
quo minus writ, 2.9.143
quotas, tax, 3.3.37, 3.9.85

race, and slavery, 4.26.8
Ramillies, Battle of, 5.16.11
Randolph, Edmund, 2.5; 1.5, 1.35,

Randolph, Edmund (*continued*)
2.1 intro., 5.16n22
amendment plan of, 2.5.35
on bills of rights, 1.68
career of, 2.5 intro.
and Federalist viewpoint, 2.5 intro.
on Josiah Philips case, 5.6n13
letter of Richard Henry Lee to, 5.6
on need for secure and stable government, 5.16n11
opposition of, to unitary executive, 1.93n8
on plural executive, 4.10n5
and ratification, 2.5.43
refusal of, to sign Constitution, 2.5 intro., 2.5.31, 2.5.36, 3.2.7, 4.12.1
and Section Nine, 5.16n55
on specific restrictions in Constitution, 2.9n22
on Virginia, 5.16.4
on Virginia Declaration of Rights, 2.8n118
on Virginia resolutions, 1.38, 2.4.12
ratification, 2.4.112, 2.5.36, 3.3.2
Albany Committee on, 6.10.10–14
of Articles of Confederation, 2.5.20
Edmund Randolph and, 2.5.43
Federalist impatience for, 3.9.74
importance of due consideration before, 3.1.4–5
influence of local issues on, 6.11.19
by majority of states, 4.28.4
in Maryland, 5.5.3
Mercy Warren on, 6.14.45, 6.14.50–51
minority consent for, 4.4.14, 4.4.20
mode of, inconsistent with republican principles, 4.4.20
nine states sufficient for, 4.2.11
people of Massachusetts not bound by, 4.13.21
postponement of, 4.12.1
ratification debate
attempt to limit scope of, 5.11.3
contribution of, to nations, 1.72
duty of all to participate in, 4.3.2
Federalist desire to shorten, 6.1.39
tenor of, 4.3.26
ratification procedure, 1.12–13, 1.82n39, 4.13.13
Ravenel, Mrs. St. Julien, 5.12 intro. n3
raw materials, export of, 2.4.79, 3.3.32
Raynal, Guillaume Thomas François, 5.11.7
Read, George, 2.4n11
real estate, free transfer of, 3.6n10
reason
[Maryland] Farmer on, 5.1.68
natural law based on, 5.13.2
Newport Man's definition of, 4.25.3
support of liberty by, 2.7.70
rebellion
bill of rights and, 4.6.71
defense of state governments by, 2.9.69
recourse against federal abuse of power, 2.9.128, 4.26.6
resistance to tyranny construed as, 2.4.62
and suspension of habeas corpus benefits, 2.4.72, 2.9.30
See also insurrection
recall
of members of Congress, 2.8.147, 4.6.45
not provided for, in new Constitution, 2.8.133
of representatives under Confederation, 4.4.38
of senators by state legislatures, 2.9.201, 6.12.25, 6.12.27, 6.12.29, 6.12n30, 6.13.11
Watchman on, 4.22.4
reelection
Friend to the Rights of the People on, 4.23.3(1)
James Monroe on, 5.21.24
legislators barred from, 2.4.48
presidential, 2.4.81, 2.5.41, 5.10.2; arguments against, 2.8.178–80; argument for, 2.6n17
provision for, by Congress, 4.18.1
of senators and representatives, 4.3.9

reform
criteria determining extent of, 5.14.41–43
desirability of, 2.8.1
promise of, by Congress, 4.26.15
timing of, 1.74–75
Reformation, 4.24.3
regulation, internal. *See* police, internal
religion
Anti-Federalists on importance of, 1.22–23
Aristocrotis on, 3.16.14–15
attractions of, in troubled times, 5.1.104
civil society and, 4.16.1
danger of innovations respecting, 4.13.16
education of people in, 5.18.9, 5.18.10
indifference toward, 5.8.4
in New England, 4.6.48
in New York, 6.9.29
perversion of, 5.16.24
political uses of, 4.24n1
public provision for, 4.24.1–6
in republics and monarchies, 6.14.135–40
silence of federal Constitution on, 3.9.13
slavery contrary to, 2.9.39
religion, establishment of, 3.3.29, 4.24.3, 5.8.5
Countryman on, 6.7.13
in Europe, 4.24.3
Samuel on, 4.14.7
religion, natural, 3.16.15
religious conflicts, 2.7.109, 4.25.3
religious freedom, 5.6.5, 6.10.6
amendment to protect, 5.4.7
civil liberty and, 5.1.107
federal government's interference with, 3.9.11
necessity for protection of, 2.7.55, 2.8.53, 2.8.86
Watchman on, 4.22.4
religious instruction, beneficial effect of, on children, 5.8.5
religious persecution, 2.7.109, 3.3.27
religious principles, dependence of republican government on, 5.8.2
religious tests, 1.64, 3.16.14
Cincinnatus on, 6.1.19
for Congress, 4.14.3
Friend to the Rights of the People on, 4.23.3(9)
Luther Martin on, 2.4.108
in Massachusetts, 4.24.4
religious uniformity, and general welfare clause, 3.13.5
reparation, for victims of Shays' rebellion, 4.6.8
representation
Anti-Federalist and Federalist views on, 1.43–45
apportionment of, 2.4.45
division of, in federated republics, 2.8.208
equality of, 2.4 intro., 5.13.3
filtering effect of, 1.41
increase of, with population growth, 2.4.36
in large republics, 2.9.14
limitation of, for economic reasons, 6.12.13, 6.12.24
in lower house, 5.5.7
modernity of, 1.91n31
principles of, 1.17, 3.11.33
proportion of, to numbers, 2.4.14, 4.13.23
Republican Federalist on, 4.13.22–23
Republicus on, 5.13.3
Robert Livingston on, 6.12n22
taxation as basis for, 2.4.28, 2.4.30
representation, adequate, 3.16n6
Brutus on, 2.9.45
Federal Farmer on, 2.8.97
Republican Federalist on, 4.13.25
Impartial Examiner on, 5.14.28–29
representation, compromise on. *See* Great Compromise
representation, federal
arguments for more numerous, 2.8.97–118, 2.8.133–37
comparison of, with that under British rule, 5.12.2
inadequacy of: Agrippa on, 4.6.1, 4.6.4; Candidus on, 4.9.11; Elbridge Gerry on, 2.1.2; George Clinton on, 6.13.31; Officer of the Late Continental Army on, 3.8.3; Pennsylvania Convention

representation, federal (*cont.*)
Minority on, 3.11.35; Samuel Chase on, 5.3.20
increase of, 2.8.126, 2.8.158, 3.11n17, 5.6.5
inequality of, 2.9.38
Melancton Smith on, 6.12.8–20
reduction of, 3.13.5, 4.13.25, 5.1.82, 6.12n14
representation, numerous, 1.17–18, 2.9.42–48, 4.2.4, 6.12n13
representation, partial, 4.4.7
representation, popular, 2.98.106
representation, proportional, of states
debate over, 2.4.28–35
in general assembly, 2.9.37
proposed for both houses of Congress, 2.4.16
recommended for Senate, 2.6.35
representation, virtual, 1.91n41, 4.13.23, 5.16.29, 6.8.1–2
representation of states
Federal Republican on, 3.6.11–14
in Virginia plan, 2.4.17
representative bodies, basis of, 2.4.29
representative bodies, small, 2.8.105
representative branch
popular confidence in, 2.8.95
safeguards for its democratic character, 2.8.101
representative government
aristocratic nature of, 5.1.29
changeability of, 5.1.71
degeneration of, 5.1.22
devotion of, to minority interests, 5.1.113
failure of, in Europe, 5.5.11
feudal system weakened by, 5.1.107
inability of, to act in general interest, 5.5.6
James Monroe on, 5.21.14
lifetime executive needed for, 5.1.74
representative principle
Anti-Federalist acceptance of, 1.17–18
limitation of, 1.84n21, 6.13.35
representatives
familiarity of, with their constituents, 1.17; Brutus on, 2.9.14; Impartial Examiner on, 5.14.28–29; Melancton Smith on, 6.12.15; Samuel Chase on, 5.3.20
immediate contact of, with people, 3.12.12
influence of, in small legislature, 5.14.30
and jurors, 2.8.55
reflection of population by, 2.9.42
residence of, among their constituents, 2.8.25
representatives, federal
ability of, to defy their constituents, 4.6.4
ability of, to squander public money, 5.16.8
accountability of, to people: Cornelius on, 4.10.7; Federal Republican on, 3.6.26; Georgian on, 5.9.6; Luther Martin on, 2.4.42
age requirement for, 4.13.26
appointment of, by states, 4.4.4, 4.13.23
apportionment of, 4.2n2; Cato on, 2.6.39; Farmer and Planter on, 5.2.3; Samuel on, 4.14.1–2
authority of, 4.3.8
common lot of, with their constituents, 2.8.119
compromises made by, 5.5.5
conduct of, unknown to electors, 4.6.59
control of, over their own wages, 4.14.1
corruption of, 4.25.3
economic and social status of, 6.7.4
election of: Aristocrotis on, 3.6.16; Federal Farmer on, 2.8.160; frequency of, 2.6.35, 2.6.37, 6.6.34; Patrick Henry on, 5.16.8; Rawlins Lowndes on, 5.12.2; Samuel Chase on, 5.3.17
eligibility of, for other government posts, 2.4.46–48, 4.13.5
estrangement of, from their constituents, 3.4.3, 4.3.14
federal payment of, 5.12.2
immunity of, from arrest, 3.4.3
influence of Senate on, 2.8.170

representatives, federal (*cont.*)
knowledge required of, 5.16.8
number of; Cato on, 2.6.35, 2.6.38; Centinel on, 2.7.23; Cincinnatus on, 6.1.29; Countryman on, 6.7.4; Federal Farmer on, 2.8.15, 2.8.116; Gentleman in a Neighbouring State on, 4.2.3; Philadelphiensis on, 3.9.95; Plebeian on, 6.11.15; Republican Federalist on, 4.13.25; Samuel on, 4.14.2; Samuel Chase on, 5.3.20
payment of, by states, 4.10.8–9
popular confidence in, 1.72
qualifications of, 2.8.150
ratio of, to population: Agrippa on, 4.6.4; Cincinnatus on, 6.1.29; Columbian Patriot on, 4.28.4; Federal Farmer on, 2.8.25, 2.8.99, 2.8.105, 2.8.114, 2.8.116, 2.8.158; Republican Federalist on, 4.13.25; George Mason on, 5.17.1; Georgian on, 5.9.4; in Great Britain, 4.13.25; Impartial Examiner on, 5.14.29; insufficiency of, 3.6.11; Melancton Smith on, 6.12.8–10, 6.12.12; Patrick Henry on, 5.16.2; Pennsylvania Convention Minority on, 3.11.34–35, 3.11.37; Republicus on, 5.13.3; Samuel Chase on, 5.3.20
recall of, 2.8.147, 2.9.129, 2.9.196
reelection of, 4.13.5
rules governing, 2.4.16
salaries of, 2.8.142, 4.23.3(3)
Samuel Chase on, 5.3.17
Sidney on, 6.8.32
term of office of: Agrippa on, 4.6.60; Centinel on, 2.7.22, 2.7.74; Congress empowered to change, 3.16.4; Friend to the Rights of the People on, 4.23.3(1)
See also legislators, federal
representatives, Pennsylvania
choice of, as delegates to Constitutional Convention, 3.1.5
representatives, state
choice of, 2.8.160
excessive numbers of, 2.8.116
reprieves. *See* pardoning power
republic, consolidated, 2.6.12. *See also* consolidated government
Republican Federalist (pseud.), *4.13;* 4.12 intro. n1, 4.22 intro.
republican form of government
compatibility of, with despotism, 5.14.4
guarantee of, to Poland, 5.1.99
guarantee of, to states: Albany Committee on, 6.10.10; Countryman on, 6.7.10; Federal Republican on, 3.6.25; George Clinton on, 6.13.26; Luther Martin on, 2.4.16; Sydney on, 6.9.14–15, 6.9.23; William Symmes on, 4.5.2
republican government
arguments against, 4.6.49–50
dissolution of, 3.3.39
form of, substituted for reality, 2.7.68
George Clinton on, 6.13.2
and large territories, 2.4.103
Mercy Warren on dangers to, 6.14.42
opponents of, 4.3.10, 4.13.19
Patrick Henry on, 5.16.19
and popular virtue, 2.7.9, 4.13.21
Sidney on, 6.8.16–18
stability and energy of, 4.6.49
transformation of, into aristocracy, 4.19.4
republicanism
enthusiasm for, 4.26.7
slavery and, 2.4.70
republicanism, classical, 2.1 intro. n2, 4.6.49–50
republicanism, Revolutionary, 1.83n7
republican leaders, unwillingness of, to risk unpopularity, 5.8.2
republican principles
Federalist contempt for, 6.12.20
and government of Federal City, 2.8.22
republicans (name)
application of, to Anti-Federalists, 2.8.72
deceitful use of, 6.7.4
Pennsylvania Federalists, vol. 3 intro.
republicans, old, 5.1.58

republics
abuses in, 5.19.9
limitation of warmaking power in, 5.16.23
republics, ancient
importance of religion in, 6.14.135
popular sovereignty in, 3.14.2
republics, democratic
Federalist aversion to, 2.8.115
popular sovereignty in, 2.6.8
republics, European, 5.19.1
republics, federal, 2.9.4, 3.3.20, 3.11.16
Agrippa on, 4.6.49
Columbian Patriot on, 4.28.4
consolidated government distinguished from, 2.8.132, 2.8.205
definition of, 3.14.6
Federal Farmer on, 2.8.75, 2.8.205
increase of member states in, 3.14.7
Melancton Smith on, 6.12.4–5
[Pennsylvania] Farmer on, 3.14.6–8
raising of men and money in, 2.8.205
remedy for weakness of small republic, 3.14.10
suggestion of name, 1.54–55
See also confederation
republics, inimical, possible emergence of, in America, 2.7.142
republics, large, 4.6.16
advantages of, 3.10n3
confidence of people in, 1.42
defense of, by Plain Truth, 3.8n4
demagoguery in, 1.91n38
difficulty of governing, 5.7.6
evils of, 1.16–17, 2.6.16
impracticality of, 3.3.20
James Monroe on, 5.21.13
Montesquieu on, 2.9.11
[Pennsylvania] Farmer on, 3.14.9
representation and, 1.43–44
republics, small, 1.15, 1.23, 1.89n3
advantages of, 1.16–21
Cato on, 2.6.13
confederation of, 2.7.17, 5.3.4
Federalist critique of, 1.38, 1.41–47
Massachusetts as, 4.7.1
vulnerability of, to external force, 3.14.10
Republicus (pseud.), *5.13*
Requisition of 1781, 3.11.2
Requisition of 1783, 3.11.2
requisitions, congressional
alternative to direct taxation, 2.8.209, 5.16.25–27
arrears due from, 2.7.171
federal power to enforce, 4.5.10, 5.9.3
of five percent impost, 6.1.45
James Monroe on, 5.21.17
Luther Martin on, 2.4.56
methods of enforcing payment of, 2.5.18
Patrick Henry on, 5.16.15
Pennsylvania's compliance with, 3.9.84
proposed use of, under new Constitution, 5.7.6
for raising troops, 2.8.220, 2.9.114
during Revolutionary War, 2.7.79
state compliance with, 3.11.3, 4.9.25, 5.1.54, 5.14.6
requisition system, 1.35
effectiveness of, 2.8.205, 3.3.38
George Mason on, 5.17.1
Melancton Smith on, 6.12.40
Sidney on, 6.8.1, 6.8.4
See also taxation; taxes
residency requirement for Congress, 4.22.4
resources, national
Publius on, 4.5n5
unlimited government control over, 6.12n33
responsibilities, congressional, 5.3.10
responsibility, principle of, 2.9n112
responsible government, 1.16–18, 5.1.34, 5.1.75
proposed Constitution and, 2.7 intro., 5.5.11, 5.16.8
retirement, constitutional, 2.8.179
retrospective laws, 2.7.167. *See also* ex post facto laws
Retz, Cardinal de, 6.14.169
revenge, 3.3.4
revenue
allocation of, 2.3.6
collection of, under Confederation, 2.5.11, 2.8.205

revenue (*continued*)
court cases involving, 5.1.67, 5.4.6, 5.7.7
Court of Exchequer and, 2.9.143
farming of, 2.9.69
federal monopoly of: Brutus on, 2.9.84; Columbian Patriot on, 4.28.4; Melancton Smith on, 6.12.36; Old Whig on, 3.3.33–38; Pennsylvania Convention Minority on, 3.11.21
forcible collection of, 3.7.2, 3.9.27, 4.3.21
lack of, under Confederation, 4.10.16, 5.14.48
See also taxation; taxes
revenue, federal, state guarantee for, 4.5.14
revenue, state
effect of federal Constitution on, 2.9.89
federal interference with, 5.14.6
revenue laws, 2.4.49, 4.13.25
breach of, 3.11.41
definition of, 2.4.51–52
enforcement of, 3.4.5
penalties for infractions of, 2.9.69
oppressiveness of, 2.6.17
senatorial amendment of, 4.2.6
revenue officers, 2.8.169, 2.9.69, 3.11.55, 3.14.7, 4.3.21, 4.17.24
Revision, Council of (New York), 3.12.16
Revolution of 1688, 2.8.105, 5.1.41
revolutionary founders, America's ingratitude toward, 6.14.159
revolutionary leaders, motives of, impugned, 3.9.19
Revolutionary War
America's wealth exhausted by, 4.2.2
conduct of, 2.5.10
damage to economy by, 2.8.2
debts caused by, 3.14.11
economic distress during, 2.7.79
financing of, 2.7 intro., 2.8.205
government spending during, 3.3.38
heroes of, 4.3.14
Massachusetts debt from, 4.4.21
strength of Confederation during, 5.16.2
unity inspired by, 5.7.2
See also American Revolution
Revolutionary War Congress, 2.9.89
revolution principles, 3.3.43, 3.9.68, 6.14.6–7, 6.14.69
revolutions, 4.28.2, 5.19.9
rewards
encouragement of virtue by, 4.24.2
incentive to action, 5.21.24, 5.21n13
Reynard, fable of, 5.1.109
Reynolds, John, 3.11.56
Rhode Island
boycott of Constitutional Convention by, 4.5.2, 4.6n32
democratic government of, 4.22.5
elections in, 2.8.81, 2.8.87
Melancton Smith on, 6.12.40
paper money in, 2.9.181, 5.1.113
rejection of Constitution by, 6.14.50
religion in, 4.24.6, 4.24n3
representation of, 2.8.99, 4.14.2, 5.13.12
Rhode Island Assembly, 3.12.16, 4.6.60, 4.6.61, 4.6.72, 4.6n32
Rhode Island Man (pseud.), 4.25.2
rice, 4.5.2
Richelieu, Cardinal, 5.1.39
Ridgely, Charles, 5.4.11, 5.4.13
right, definition of, 5.14.2
rights
government as protector of, 3.12.3
gradual loss of, by most nations, 5.19.15
insecurity of, in state of nature, 5.14.2
mutuality of, among states, 3.6.51
need for clear definition of, 3.5.4
protection of, under Confederation, 5.14.1
relationship of, to obligations, 3.6.47
surrender of, implied by silence, 2.8.199
treaties and, 2.9.160
rights, constitutional
enumeration of, 2.8.196, 4.23n2
superiority of, to ordinary laws, 2.8.80
rights, declaration of. *See* bill of rights

rights, English. *See* Englishmen, rights of
rights, fundamental, and unalienable rights, 2.8.80, 2.8n55
rights, hereditary, 2.4.50
rights, human, divine origin of, 2.4.68
rights, legal, 2.8.80
rights, natural, 2.4.68
  all government a limitation on, 6.12.28
  gradual discovery of, 3.12.7
  sacrifice of, in civil compact, 3.3.22, 4.3.7, 5.1.52, 5.14.2
  slavery and, 4.26.8
  stipulation of, 5.14.10
rights, reserved, 1.65
  Aristides on, 5.1n3
  Brutus on, 2.9.24
  Cincinnatus on, 6.1.4
  explicit statement of, 4.6.70
  Federal Farmer on, 2.8.197
  Impartial Examiner on, 5.14.2
  James Wilson on, 4.6.51, 4.17.2
  John Francis Mercer on, 5.5.8
  [Maryland] Farmer on, 5.1.14
  Patrick Henry on, 5.16.36
rights, unalienable, 2.8.49, 2.8.80, 3.3.23
riot act, 5.16.2
roads, 3.2.3
  federal jurisdiction over, 3.13.3
  state contracts for, 3.14.18
robbery, 2.9.86
  government made tool of, 4.26.8
Robbins, Caroline, 1.39
Rogers, George C., 5.11 intro. n3
Rollin, Charles, 6.8.16
Roman Catholics (Papists)
  eligibility of, for public office, 4.23.3(9)
  exclusion of, advised, 4.24.5
Roman emperors, failure of, to maintain unity, 2.7.94, 3.11.17
Roman Empire
  disintegration of, 3.11.17
  example of, for America, 2.6.34
  survival of republican institutions in, 6.13.26
Roman Republic
  aristocratic government of, 2.8.105
  citizen army of, 5.14.8
  contrast of, with Carthage, 4.6.49
  internal disharmony in, 5.12.13
  irregularities of, 4.6.6, 4.6.49
  representation in, 2.8.97, 2.8.107
  and standing armies, 6.1.23
  subjection of, to tyranny, 2.7.67, 3.10.1, 4.17.22
  submission of, to military rule, 4.20.4
  territorial extent of, 2.9.12, 3.3.20, 5.1.53
  variety of its constituent parts, 5.1.108
Romans, ancient
  early history of, 6.8.12
  Mercy Warren on, 6.14.108n, 6.14.123, 6.14.135–36
  religion and, 3.16.14, 5.1.106
  Samnites and, 4.12.10
Romans, King of the, 5.1.74
Roses, Wars of the, 5.1.75
rotation (of officials), 3.8.3, 6.14.8
  Charles Turner on, 4.18.1
  Columbian Patriot on, 4.28.4
  under Confederation, 2.8.147
  Gouverneur Morris' opposition to, 6.12n25
  Melancton Smith on, 6.12.27–28
  neglect of, in proposed Constitution, 2.8.133
  in Pennsylvania, 3.11.48
  popular influence and, 3.4.2
  in presidency, 5.11.8
  in republic of Lucca, 4.25.4
  Republicus on, 5.13.4
  Robert Livingston on, 1.44
  in Senate, 2.7.23, 2.9.201
  William Symmes on, 4.5.7
Rousseau, Jean-Jacques, 4.25 intro., 4.25.3
royal government (Pennsylvania), 6.6.17–18
Rudolph of Hapsburg, 5.1.74
rulers
  Federalist confidence in, 1.50–51
  virtuousness of, not to be relied upon, 1.73
rulers, future, to remedy defects in Constitution, 3.3.51
rulers, interests of, and interests of people, 2.9.108
rum, tax on, 5.2.2
rural interests, representation of, at

rural interests (*continued*)
Constitutional Convention, 3.1.5, 3.32.2
Rush, Benjamin, 6.1.2, 6.6.40, 6.11n21
on bills of rights, 1.68, 3.16.12
on British reaction to proposed Constitution, 3.9.40
Federalist pamphleteer, 2.7.158, 2.7n81
metaphysical disquisitions of, 4.12.5
at Pennsylvania Convention, 3.9n19
on separate confederacies, 1.86n2
Russell, Benjamin, 3.9.4, 3.9.23
Russia, 2.9.87, 5.1.99
Rutland, Robert, 2.2 intro., 4.28 intro., 5.11 intro. n1
Rutland, Statute of, 2.9.143
Rutledge, Edward, 5.12n4, 5.12n11
Rutledge, John, 1.30

sabbath, laws for observance of, 4.24.4
Sagadohock, 2.4.100, 2.4.106
Saint-Evremond, 6.14.146
salaries, congressional
Friend to the Rights of the People on, 4.23.3
power of Congress over, 2.5.41, 4.10.8–9
salaries, government, 4.3.23, 4.17.6, 6.10.6
salary men, 2.8.61
Sallust, 6.8.12
salt tax, 5.2.2
Samnites, 4.12.10
Samuel (prophet), 3.9.24, 6.7.8, 6.8.14, 6.12.7
Samuel (pseud.), *4.14*
sanctions
Confederation's inability to enforce, 5.16n11
use of, against states, 4.26.11
San Marino, republic of, 1.45, 4.25.3, 4.25.4, 5.1.78
Saul, King, 6.7.8
Saxons, 4.28.4, 5.1.64
scholastic philosophy, fine distinctions of, 3.6.50, 3.12.11
schools, curriculum recommended for, 5.1.82
science, 4.3.24, 5.3.19
Scipios (Roman family), 5.1.107–8
Scotland, 4.6.25
aristocracy in, 5.1.27
degradation of, 4.6.76
disadvantages of, 6.4.2
impoverishment of, 4.6.25, 4.6.53
law courts in, 3.11.40
representation of, in Parliament, 5.16.25
union of, with England, 5.12.2, 5.16.25, 6.4.1–3
Scots
dislike of, in England, 6.4.2
emigration of, to America, 5.7.8
Scots-Irish, in Pennsylvania, 6.6.18
seaports, characteristics of voters in, 4.10.11
seamen, American, unemployment among, 3.3.32
search and seizure
by excise officers, 5.2.2
Massachusetts constitution and, 4.3.22
Son of Liberty on, 6.2.2
Virginia constitution and, 5.16.37
search and seizure, unreasonable, 5.6.5
freedom from, 2.7.1
protection against, 2.7.55, 2.8.86, 2.8.200, 3.3.30
search warrants
limitations on, 2.8.53, 2.9.28
oaths required for, 5.4.6
See also warrants
seat of government, 4.3.28
secession, 4.13.17, 5.16.8
secrecy
in civil law proceedings, 2.8.192
in congressional proceedings, 4.5.2, 3.13.5, 4.23.3(3), 6.9.2
in executive department, 2.5.22
at Constitutional Convention, 2.4.7, 2.4.13, 2.6.8, 2.7.30, 3.6.9
in negotiating treaties, 2.8.147
Patrick Henry on, 5.16.20
Republican Federalist on, 4.13.26
secrecy, oaths of, 6.8.28
Secret Proceedings, 2.4 intro.
Sedgwick, Theodore, 4.13n25
sedition, 4.14.3, 5.16.2
Seldon, John, 5.1.73

selectmen, 4.13.14
self-defense, 3.11.13, 4.17.4, 4.28.2
self-government, Americans' aptitude for, 5.1.52
self-incrimination, protection against, 2.8.86, 2.9.27, 3.11.13
self-interest
  dependence of proposed Constitution on, 1.72
  Federalist reliance on, 1.41
  insufficiency of, 1.74
  promotion of common good by, 4.6.26
selfishness, 3.10n3, 5.18.8
self-love
  operation of, in government, 2.9.45, 5.16.14, 5.16.17
  motive of Framers, 3.16.18
self-preservation, law of, 3.1n3, 3.16.8, 4.18.1
self-sacrifice, 5.21.12
Senate, Danish, 5.1.36
Senate, federal, 2.4.16, 3.3.53, 5.1.94
  Anti-Federalist animus toward, 1.49
  appointment of, by executive, 5.1.74
  apportionment of representatives in, 2.9.40, 2.9.199, 2.9n26
  arguments against, 5.13.7
  aristocratic nature of, 2.7.48
  characteristics of, 2.8.28
  Cincinnatus on, 6.1.26–36
  Columbian Patriot on, 4.28.4
  common people excluded from, 2.8.54
  composition of, 2.7.22
  compromise on, in Constitutional Convention, 2.9.199
  constitution of, 2.9.198–201
  corruption of, by executive, 5.3.20
  criticisms of, 1.92–93n3
  Countryman on, 6.7.1
  Countryman from Dutchess County on, 6.6.45
  dangers of its connection with president, 6.1.27
  executive functions of, 2.8.145, 2.9.202
  federal nature of, 2.8.28, 2.8n22
  filling vacancies in, 2.5.41, 2.6.37
  George Mason on, 2.2.3–4, 2.2.7–8
  guard against rash measures, 2.4.53
  and House of Representatives: Federal Farmer on, 2.8.100, 2.8.170; John DeWitt on, 4.3.14; Luther Martin on, 2.4.38, 2.4.51; Montezuma on, 3.4.2; Republican Federalist on, 4.13.28
  Impartial Examiner on, 5.14.33
  in impeachment proceedings, 2.4.88, 2.6.45
  James Monroe on, 5.21.32–33
  John Adams on, 5.12.4
  John DeWitt on, 4.3.12
  John Francis Mercer on, 5.5.7
  judicial function of, 2.9.202
  legislative, judicial, and executive powers of, 3.11.42, 6.1.26, 6.11.16
  legislative functions of, 2.9.202, 6.1.32
  local interests counteracted by, 6.12.32
  management of foreign affairs by, 2.8.146
  nonaristocratic character of, 2.8.145
  nonrepresentative character of, 5.13.12
  organization of, 1.59, 3.14.14
  privy council for president, 2.4.42, 2.4.88
  proposed selection of Supreme Court justices by, 2.4.16
  and raising troops, 2.9.114
  relationship of, to president: Cato on, 2.6.26; Federal Farmer on, 2.8.170–71; James Monroe on, 5.21.34; John DeWitt on, 4.3.13; Luther Martin on, 2.4.42; Officer of the Late Continental Army on, 3.8.3; Pennsylvania Convention Minority on, 3.11.45; William Symmes on, 4.5.2
  removal of executive powers from, 3.6.41, 3.11.13
  representation in, 2.4.34
  representation of people in, 4.5.7
  representation of states in, 2.7.23,

Senate, federal (*continued*)
2.9.199, 6.13.21
Republicus on, 5.13.12
Richard Henry Lee on, 5.6.2
small size of, 2.8.22
support for state governments by, 2.4.42, 2.8.146
in treaty-making process, 2.8.147, 2.5.41
unlimited power of, 2.7.49
usurpation of power by, 5.13.13
William Symmes on, 4.5.2
Senate, president of, 4.13.13
Senate, Roman
conflicts of, with Plebeians, 5.12.13
and imperial regime, 2.7.36
and Julius Caesar, 4.28.2, 5.1.101
large assembly, 2.8.136
perpetuation of dictatorship by, 5.10.2
taxation by, 2.8.106
Senate, Swedish, 5.1.35
senate, triennial, 6.6.34
Senate, Venetian, 4.6.60
senates
proper composition of, 5.1.31
standing armies and, 5.1.33
senates, state, 4.3.14
senators, federal
appointment of, 2.8.144
division of, into three classes, 3.6.15, 3.6.42
divorce of, from people, 2.9.200
election of: Federal Farmer on, 2.8.164, 2.8.214; Gentleman in a Neighbouring State on, 4.2.6; Luther Martin on, 2.4.16, 2.4.41, 2.4.49; by people, 5.14.34; Rawlins Lowndes on, 5.12.2; Republicus on, 5.13.12; states and, 2.4.16, 2.8.214, 3.14.14
eligibility of, for other government posts, 2.4.46–48
exclusion of, from state offices, 2.4.46
immunity of from arrest, 3.4.3
impeachment of, 2.5.41
independence of popular control, 4.3.12
independence of states, 2.4.42
individual votes of, 2.8.143, 6.6.45
judges of impeachments, 3.16.15
payment of, by states, 4.10.8–9
proposed amendment regarding, 6.12.25–35
recall of, 2.9.201, 6.12.25, 6.12.27–28
reelection of, 2.1 intro. n6, 2.9.201, 6.12.25, 6.12.27
salaries of, 3.14.15, 4.23.3(3)
small number of, 3.9.95, 3.11.34–35, 5.3.17
and state legislatures, 1.89n61, 2.4.16, 2.8.164, 2.8.214, 2.9.201
term of office: Brutus on, 2.9.200; Cato on, 2.6.37; Centinel on, 2.7.74; Cincinnatus on, 6.1.27; congressional power to change, 3.16.4; Federal Farmer on, 2.8.147; Friend to the Rights of the People on, 4.23.3(1); Montezuma on, 3.4.3; Samuel Chase on, 5.3.17
See also legislators, federal
senators, state, 2.8.116
senatus consultum, 2.7.36
Seneca, 4.13.3
sensible ass, fable of, 3.9.28
Sentiments of Many, *5.20*
separation of powers, 2.8.86, 2.9n112, 3.11.13, 6.6.34, 6.14.9
Agrippa on, 4.6.73
Anti-Federalist attitudes toward, 1.54–55
Brutus [Virginia] on, 5.15.1
distinguished from balancing of orders, 2.7n4
and Federalist theory of balanced government, 1.59–63, 2.7.7, 2.7.10
exceptions to, 2.8.175
inviolability of, 2.9.147
James Monroe on, 5.21.19
neglect of, in plan for Senate, 2.9.203, 3.11.42
Richard Henry Lee on, 5.6.1
and separation of functions, 1.62–63
and state constitutions, 3.12.16
theory of, established in America, 3.12.17
violation of, in new Constitution, 2.6.35, 2.7.50, 6.1.26–32, 6.13.32

Sergent, Jonathan Dickinson, 1.82n35
Settlement, Act of, 3.3.23
Seventh Amendment, 3.5n6
several states, federal Constitution's use of the words, 3.13.2
Shaftesbury, Earl of (Anthony Ashley Cooper), 3.6.7, 3.10.8, 5.7.9
Shawnee Indians, 5.1.47
Shays, Daniel, 6.14.28
Shays' rebellion, vol. 4 intro.
  and abuses in judiciary, 2.9.176
  Brutus on, 2.9.127
  and desire for strong government, 2.7.182
  James Winthrop and, 4.6. intro.
  Mercy Warren on, 6.14.24–37
  reprieve of insurgents in, 6.14.36
  suppression of, 2.6.16, 4.9.38
  Vox Populi on, 4.4.30
sheriffs, 2.8.169
  appointment of, 2.8.176
  in England, 4.17.24
  replacement of, by army officers, 2.8.39
  supervision of, by state legislatures, 5.16.6
  in Vermont and Massachusetts, 4.6.8
sheriffs, federal, 5.16.6
Sherman, Roger, 1.38, 2.9n23, 3.3n33, 3.3n35
shipbuilding industry
  neglect of, by Congress, 3.9.48
  Richard Henry Lee on, 5.6.4
  stagnation of, 3.3.32, 4.6.11
shipping, U.S.
  British and French seizure of, 6.14.100
  power of states to regulate, 2.4.73–74
ships of war
  expense of building, 3.9.22
  large states' construction of, 3.9.29
  states' need for, 5.14.11
shipwrecks, 4.25.3
Short, William, 6.1 intro. n2
Sibyl, 4.12.6
Siberian wheat, 4.25.5
Sidney, Algernon, 5.1.13, 6.14.10
  on annual election of magistrates, 2.6.36–37
  devotion of, to liberty, 6.8.20
  opposition to Charles I, 5.1.73
  on parliamentary control of military, 5.11.7
  Republicus on, 5.13.9
  on standing armies, 4.3.29
  on usefulness of suspicion, 6.1.12
Sidney (pseud.), *6.8;* 2.6 intro., 2.9 intro.
signers of federal Constitution
  lack of conviction among, 3.11.5
  motivations of, 3.8.9
silver, 2.4.76, 3.10.5
simple government, 1.56, 1.58
sinecures, 3.16.1, 3.16.14n
Sixteen Seceding Members, 2.2 intro., 2.7 intro. n7
  Anti-Federalist boycott of Pennsylvania Assembly, 3.2 intro.
  Federal Republican on, 3.6.7
  Philadelphiensis on, 3.9.60
  See also Pennsylvania House Minority
skepticism, 6.14.148–49
slander, 4.3.25
Slave (pseud.), 6.2.1, 6.2n1
slave owners, concessions to, 6.12.8
slave revolts, 6.6.36
slavery, 2.7.75, 4.2n6
  abolition of, 2.4.69, 4.26.12
  in ancient Greece and Rome, 4.6.6
  Benjamin Franklin and, 6.6.8
  congressional statement against, 4.26.15
  Consider Arms et al. on, 4.26.8
  constitutional provisions relating to, 3.6.22
  effect of, on southern mores, 4.6.48
  encouragement of, by proposed Constitution, 2.4.45, 4.26.8
  Federalist and Anti-Federalist attitudes toward, 1.9n20
  Federalist opposition to, 3.9.14
  forbidden by Christianity, 3.16.14
  imposition of, by Virginia Plan, 2.4.29, 2.4.34
  increase of, after 1808, 4.26.12
  injustice of, 2.9.39
  Luther Martin on, 2.4.68

slavery (*continued*)
necessity of, to South Carolina, 5.12.1
profits generated by, 4.5.2
Republicus on, 5.13.14
slavery, political, 5.13.10
slaves, 6.10.4
allowance of representatives for, 2.1 intro. n6, 2.6.39, 2.9.39, 4.13.22
danger of, to southern states, 5.12n6
emancipation of, 4.2.3, 4.26.4, 4.26.14, 5.12n6
free birth of, 4.19.3
John Locke on, 4.13.22
people of America compared to, 3.7.1–2
reluctance to mention, 2.4.64
taxation based on, 2.7.76, 4.10.19
treatment of, 4.26.8
right of slaveowners to recover, 5.12n6
See also three-fifths clause
slaves, importation of
Consider Arms et al. on, 4.26.8–15
states powerless to prevent, 3.13.5
slave ships, 2.26.8
slave states, 4.13.22
slave trade, 3.8.3
abolition of, 2.4n24
American engagement in, 4.2.9
British participation in, 4.27.3
Centinel on, 2.7.76
compromise on, 2.2 intro., 2.4.67, 6.6.13
congressional consent for prohibition of, 3.13.3
constitutional regulation of, 2.2.14
Constitution's threat to, 5.12.1
controversy over, 2.4.64–71
Countryman on, 6.7.6
Countryman from Dutchess County on, 6.6.4, 6.6.34
encouragement of, by proposed Constitution, 2.6.35
eventual prohibition of, 2.8.229
Friend to the Rights of the People on, 4.23.3(5)
Luther Martin on, 2.4.45
means of increasing southern representation, 2.9.39
Rawlins Lowndes on, 5.12.1
Republicus on, 5.13.14
Sentiments of Many on, 5.20.6
U.S. protection of, 4.26.14–15
"small party," 4.9.38
Smilie, John
cited by Helvidius Priscus, 4.12.6
debate with Wilson and McKean, 4.6.57
on popular support for state governments, 1.90–91n25
Pennsylvania Anti-Federalist leader, vol. 3 intro., 3.1 intro.
Pennsylvania Convention Minority, 3.11.56
Smith, John R., vol. 5, pt. 2, intro. n1
Smith, Melancton, *6.12;* 2.9 intro. n8
author of Plebeian address, 6.11 intro.
on balance between union and liberty, 1.24
on closeness of representatives to people, 1.17
on interaction between people and government, 1.19
at New York convention, vol. 6, pt. 1, intro.
on representation, 3.4 intro.
on suppositions about human nature, 1.52
on yeomanry, 1.18
Smith, William, 6.6n11
smuggling, 2.9.63, 3.9.29, 5.9.8
soap, tax on, 3.16.17, 5.2.2
social contract, 2.9.24. *See also* compacts, political and social
Social Contract (Rousseau), 4.25.3
social groups, conflicting interests of, 2.8.97
society
benefits of, 4.3.24
dissolution of, 4.10.5
educative function of, 1.47
ends of, 2.7.1
formation of, 5.14.2
origin of, 4.6.68
reasons for entering into, 6.13.17
Socrates, 5.1.21
soldiers
bias of, against conscientious ob-

soldiers (*continued*)
jectors, 3.9.11
employment of, in national army, 2.8.61
terms of enlistment, 5.4.6
vices of, 5.14.8
Solomon, King, 3.3.17, 5.1.102
Solon, 4.3.10, 5.1.23, 6.8.36
Somers, Baron (John Somers), 5.1.7, 5.1.10
Some Observations on the Constitution, 5.21
James Monroe's suppression of, 5.21 intro.
Somerset County, Maryland, 5.4.3
Son of Liberty (pseud.), *6.2*
sophistry, 3.4.5, 3.8.2, 3.8.5, 4.12.10, 5.1.91
Sophocles, 5.1.21
soul, immortality of, 3.16.15, 5.1.92
South Carolina
biennial elections in, 2.8.88
Episcopal church in, 3.12.18
importation of slaves by, 5.12.1
loss of slaves by, during Revolution, 4.26.10
necessity of slavery to, 5.12.1
revenue and representation of, 4.14.2
role of governor in, 3.12.16
separation of law from equity in, 2.8.195
unattractive climate of, 5.12.3
vote of, against prohibition of slave trade, 2.4.65
South Carolina, University of, 5.12 intro. n3
South Carolina constitution, 5.1.44
South Carolina convention, vol. 5 intro., 5.12 intro. n1, 5.12 intro. n3
South Carolina legislature, 4.6.61, 5.12
South Carolina Senate, 2.8.89
South Carolinian Library, 5.12 intro. n3
southern confederacy, 2.5.27–29, vol. 5, pt. 2, intro.
southern states, 4.2n6
and allowance for slaves in representation, 2.8.61
control of, aristocracy, 2.8.26
coercion of northern minority by, 4.2.11
comparison of, with north, 2.6.18, 2.6n13
compensation of, at expense of Africans, 4.26.10
demand by, for protection of slave trade, 4.26.10
disadvantage of, in Congress, 5.6.3
disunity of, in Congress, 5.7.8
improbability of migration to, 5.12.3
inhabitants of, 4.6.48
interests of, threatened, 2.2.11
Patrick Henry on, 5.16.6
and prevention of direct taxation, 4.13.23
Rawlins Lowndes on, 5.12.1
rejection of Constitution by, 3.9.42
representation of, 4.2.4
revenue of, 2.7.76
slavery an advantage to, 2.4.45
and slavery controversy, 2.4.67
tax apportionment for, 4.10.19
trade of, 4.6.37
undue weight of, in federal government, 2.9.39
South Sea Bubble, 6.8.34
sovereign authority, 2.9.13, 3.14.15
sovereignties, conflicting, 5.14.4
sovereignties, coordinate, 2.7.99, 3.11.23
sovereignties, dual
Anti-Federalist view of, 1.12
inconsistency of, 5.10.2, 5.14.4
James Monroe on, 1.81n32
sovereignty, 1.54
attribute of legislature, 1.61, 2.4.54
definition of, 3.14.2–3
of federal government, 3.14.19
necessary ingredients of, 6.1.40
[Pennsylvania] Farmer on, 3.14.2–5
taxation and, 3.14.5
usurpation of, by Constitutional Convention, 2.7.67
sovereignty, democratic, 3.11.26
sovereignty, divided, 1.33, 1.34, 1.37, 4.6.21
sovereignty, popular, 2.6.8, 2.7.9

Spain
absolutism in, 2.8.178
aristocracy in, 5.1.29
Jay negotiations with, 5.16 intro., 5.16.21
[Maryland] Farmer on, 5.1.40
possible war with, 2.9.121–22
provincial assemblies in, 2.8.103
royal prerogative in, 5.16.36
standing armies in, 4.3.29
treaty connections with, 4.27.5
Spanish America, 4.6.16, 4.6.48
Sparta, 5.1.47, 5.1.64
example of, 2.6.13
laws of Lycurgus, 3.3.2
loss of liberty in, 4.17.22
representation in, 2.8.97
virtues of, 4.28.8
Spaulding, E. Wilder, 2.6 intro., 6.3 intro., 6.7 intro. n1
specialists, danger of leaving government to, 4.3.24
specie
circulation of, 4.18.2
exchange of paper currency for, 5.16.39
export of, 2.7.66, 2.7.103, 6.14.20
payment of public debt in, 4.9.30, 6.1.43
See also cash
speculation, evils of, 6.14.19, 6.14.71
speculators
interest of, in Indian lands, 6.6.36
payment of, in hard money, 6.1.47
speech, freedom of, 2.7.1, 3.11.13
Spinola, Ambrogio di, 5.1.47
spirits, taxes on, 2.9.59
Springfield, Massachusetts, 6.14.28, 6.14.30
stability, political, 1.7–8
stadtholder (Netherlands), 4.25.4
attempt of, to establish despotism, 5.1.38
defiance of States-General by, 5.9.10
ruinous influence of, 5.16.11
Sidney on, 6.8.2
Stamp Act (1765), 2.7.121, 6.6.19
stamp duties, 2.4.55, 3.16.17
Federal Farmer on, 2.8.36
means of controlling press, 3.8.3, 3.13.5
Son of Liberty on, 6.2.2
states forbidden to levy, 3.3.32
stamp officers, 4.3.31
standing army, 2.2.13, 5.6.5, 6.10.5
Agrippa on, 4.6.21
Alfredus on, 4.17n13
amendment forbidding, 5.4.7
Anti-Federalist fear of, 1.84n12
attempts to establish in America, 6.14.96
authorization for, 2.7.122
Benjamin Franklin on, 6.6.18
Brutus on, 2.9.17, 2.9.29, 2.9.104–14, 2.9.126
Cato on, 2.6.4, 2.6.17
Centinel on, 2.7.47, 2.7.55
Cincinnatus on, 6.1.23–25
and collection of taxes, 3.7.2
Columbian Patriot on, 4.28.4
conversion of militia into, 4.2.8
composition of, 3.9.27
Countryman on, 6.6.28
Customer on, 4.6.1
Democratic Federalist on, 3.5.2, 3.5.10
Denatus on, 5.18.12
engine of arbitrary power, 2.4.59, 2.4.62, 2.7.11
in England, 5.1.41
Federal Farmer on, 2.8.39, 2.8.168
Federalist Republican on, 3.6.21
and frontier defense, 4.3.14
Impartial Examiner on, 5.14.8
James Wilson on, 2.9n73, 6.1.37, 6.1n10
John DeWitt on, 4.3.9, 4.3.14, 4.3.28–29
[Maryland] Farmer on, 5.1.33, 5.1.45–49
means of seizing power, 3.11.51
means of violating people's rights, 3.3.29
and national defense, 2.9.121–23
national militia substitute for, 5.21.17
[New Hampshire] Farmer on, 4.17.4
Old Whig on, 3.3.29, 3.3.53
Patrick Henry on, 5.16.2
Pennsylvania constitution on, 6.1.37
Pennsylvania Convention Minority on, 3.11.13, 3.11.51
Philadelphiensis on, 3.9.22,

standing army (*continued*)
3.9.27, 3.9.41, 3.9.45
poverty as security against, 5.1.45
Richard Price on, 5.11.4
separation of from people, 5.1.33
size and purpose of, 4.3.27
Son of Liberty on, 6.2.2
in state constitutions, 2.9.112, 2.9n21, 2.9n76, 6.1.37
strength of Congress established by, 4.13.25
supposed benefit of, 5.16.2
taxes to support, 3.3.33
use of, to keep people in awe, 3.9.27
use of, to suppress sedition, 4.14.3
uselessness of, in repelling foreign foe, 3.9.22
William Pulteney on, 2.9.99
See also army, peacetime
Star Chamber, 2.1 intro. n6, 6.1.7
state, affairs of, legislators' lack of interest in, 3.3.3
state, interference of, in religious matters, 4.24.1
state attorney, 2.8.169, 4.21.1
State Gazette of South Carolina, 5.10
state governments
annihilation of: Brutus on, 2.9.194, 2.9.199; Centinel on, 2.7.94; George Clinton on, 6.13.24; George Mason on, 5.17.1; Impartial Examiner on, 5.14.10; James Wilson on, 4.13n4; Luther Martin on, 2.4.39, 2.4.44, 2.4.62; Old Whig on, 3.3.20; Samuel on, 4.14.4; Samuel Chase on, 5.3.16; Watchman on, 4.22.4
conflict of, with federal government: Cato Uticensis on, 5.7.9; Centinel on, 2.7.99; George Clinton on, 6.13.11–13; Luther Martin on, 2.4.58, 2.4.96–97; Officer of the Late Continental Army on, 3.8.3; Old Whig on, 3.3.37; Patrick Henry on, 5.16.27
Congress and, 2.7.99
consolidated nature of, 2.8.205
contradictions of, 3.12.18
control of militia by, 2.8.170, 2.8.174, 4.9.22
debts of, 2.7 intro., 2.8.39, 2.8.209, 2.9.63, 4.1.3
defective administration of, 2.8.206
defense of people by, 2.8.138
definition of their authority, 2.5.41, 3.11.22, 5.17.1
dependence of, on new federal government, 6.9.5
description of, 2.8.87
efficiency of, 4.6.18
erosion of popular support for, 1.90–91n25
expense of, 2.8.209
and federal taxing power, 2.8.205
Fisher Ames on, 1.11
Framers' desire to protect, 1.2n29
and litigation in federal courts, 2.8.224
means and ends of, 1.29–32
Melancton Smith on, 6.12.35, 6.12.40
ministerial power of, 3.14.16
oath to support, 2.8.229
people's assent to abolition of, 5.3.16
and "perfect union," 2.9.151
popular control of, 2.8.129
precedence of, over local government, 2.8.56
protectors of individual rights, 2.4.38, 2.4.44
reduction of, to role of petitioners, 2.8.128
relation of to people, 2.4.114, 2.8.21
restrictions on, 6.7.14
role of, in new system, 2.8.128
rotation of officials in, 2.8.147
subversion of, by proposed Constitution, 2.9.139
supposed inability of, to manage their own affairs, 5.16.9
and suspension of Habeas Corpus Act, 2.4.72
taxing power of, 2.4.55, 2.9.63
violation of their sovereignty, 2.3.5, 2.7.38
yeomanry and, 2.8.39
State of Facts (Elbridge Gerry), 2.1n1

State house speech (James Wilson), 1.65, 2.2 intro.
state legislatures. *See* legislatures, state
state officials
  oath of, to support federal Constitution, 2.4.16, 4.6.19
  oaths of allegiance sworn by, 6.7.9
  opposition of, to proposed Constitution, 2.4.118, 2.4n44, 2.7.57, 2.7n33, 6.13.12
  relation of, to federal officials, 6.12.31
state presidents, 4.17.3
states
  ability of, to exist without federal government, 3.14.8, 3.14n5
  admission of new, 2.4.16, 2.4.34, 2.4.99–107, 4.23.3(8), 5.20.6
  agreements between, 3.13.3, 4.5.2
  alliances among, 2.4.45
  authority of, to maintain troops, 2.8.200
  autonomy of, in internal affairs, 3.14.7
  basic similarity of, 6.1.38
  capacity of, to dissent, 3.14n8
  as checks on federal government, 1.69
  under Confederation, 2.7.37, 2.7.98, 3.3.8, 3.6.12, 5.21.5–6
  confinement of, to their own affairs, 4.5.3
  congressional jealousy of, 5.3.16
  constituent elements of Union, 2.4.39
  Constitution's use of word, 3.13.2
  in controversies involving citizens of other states, 2.9.160, 4.6.52
  division of, into districts, 2.9.52, 4.13.29, 5.9.4
  effects of disunity on, 2.5.25
  equality of: Federal Farmer on, 2.8.143; Luther Martin on, 2.4.13, 2.4.29–31, 2.4.41; Republicus on, 5.13.12
  exclusion of, from national system, 2.5.21, 5.16.1, 5.21.18
  extinction of their independence, 3.6.29
  faith and credit of, 2.9.161
  Federal Farmer's concern with, 2.8 intro.
  financial responsibilities of, 2.9.81
  financial support of federal government by, 2.4.30, 2.8.162
  foreign agents in, 4.13.26
  formation and training of militia by, 2.8.217
  gradual erosion of their power, 6.12.38–39
  heterogeneity of, 6.1.38
  incompetence of, to levy imposts, 3.14.11
  judgments against, for debt, 2.9.163
  libels against, 4.8.1
  litigation of, with their own citizens, 2.7.42, 2.7.n22
  natural inequality of, 4.6.28–29, 5.15.1
  and naval construction, 3.9.29
  obligations of, to each other, 2.4.110, 2.4.112, 2.4.114
  opposing interests of, 4.3.14
  opposing views on, 1.13
  original separate status of, 5.21.4
  power retained by, 2.9.9, 3.6.48
  as preservers of liberty, 1.15
  proper responsibilities of, 2.8.130
  protection of, from federal interference, 4.6.45
  protection of, from lawsuits, 4.15.4
  quarrels among: Brutus on, 2.9.160; Centinel on, 2.7.142; Cornelius on, 4.10.12; Edmund Randolph on, 2.5.30; Luther Martin on, 2.4.89; Samuel Chase on, 5.3.11; William Symmes on, 4.5.2
  reduction of their power, 5.10.2, 5.16.6
  representation of: Brutus on, 2.9.199; Federal Farmer on, 2.8.147; George Clinton on, 6.13.21; Georgian on, 5.9.4; [Pennsylvania] Farmer on, 3.14.8, 3.14.15; Philadelphiensis on, 3.9.24
  resistance of, to federal government, 2.8.131, 2.8.211
  revenue of, 2.8.220, 3.3.33, 4.5.16
  right of, to alter their form of government, 4.5.2

states (*continued*)
right of, to regulate Indian affairs, 6.9.9
role of, in confederacies, 6.13.23
senates of, 4.3.14
suits against, 2.8.43, 2.9.161
unanimous agreement of, 4.4.13
varied laws and customs of, 2.9.16, 4.3.6
votes of, in Congress, 3.6.12, 5.9.4
state sovereignty, 1.9
Brutus on, 2.9.63
Cato on, 5.10.2
Centinel on, 2.7.37, 2.7.98
Charles Pinckney on, 5.12n7
Cincinnatus on, 6.1.40
Columbian Patriot on, 4.28.5
under Confederation, 5.21.6, 5.21.8, 5.21.12
Democratic Federalist on, 3.4.5
Federal Farmer on, 2.8.147
George Clinton on, 6.13.16, 6.13.31
in Holland, 5.16.2
Impartial Examiner on, 5.14.4
incompatibility of, with federal union, 3.8n1
Luther Martin on, 2.4.38
Officer of the Late Continental Army on, 3.8.3
Old Whig on, 3.3.8
Pennsylvania Convention Minority on, 3.11.13
Rawlins Lowndes on, 5.12.2
state spirit, James Monroe on evils of, 5.21.18, 5.21.34
states, agricultural, 5.6.4
states, commercial, 2.4.67
revenue produced by, 2.4.45, 4.6.78
states, delinquent, 2.5.7, 2.7.169
dangers of compelling payment by, 2.8.205
excessive generosity toward, 3.9.85
support for proposed Constitution among, 3.14.22
states, inland, 4.5.16
states, large
ability of, to outvote small states, 2.4.45
ambition of, 2.4.34
arguments favoring their dominance, 2.4.28
attempt of, to dominate small states, 2.4.15
delegates of, at Constitutional Convention, 2.4.25
division of, 2.4.103–7, 2.6.16, 2.6n11
effort to disguise their dominance, 2.4.45
expanding populations of, 2.4.36
influence of, on president, 2.4.42
influence of, in selecting vice president, 2.4.84
legal advantages not necessary for, 3.6.13
in presidential elections, 2.4.83
representation of, 2.5.22, 2.9.40
and Virginia Plan, 2.4.17
states, recalcitrant, penalization of, 4.9.22
states, remote, 2.8n14, 4.6.11
states, rights of, 1.11–12, 1.35, 2.4 intro. n9
Brutus on, 2.4.14, 2.4.24, 2.4.33
inclusion of, in bill of rights, 4.6.24
John Francis Mercer on, 5.5.8
One of the Common People on, 4.8.2
states, small, 2.4 intro.
Brutus on, 2.4.17, 2.4.29
Columbian Patriot on, 4.28.11
support of, for proposed Constitution, 3.6.14, 3.9.86–87, 3.14.22
unchanging population of, 2.4.36
states, union of, as social contract, 2.4.29
States-General (Netherlands), 5.1.38, 5.9.10
State Soldier (pseud.), 5.6 intro.
Steele, Richard, 6.8.7–10
Steiner, Bernard, 5.2 intro. n1
Steuben, Baron von, 4.2.8, 4.2n4, 3.9.48, 3.9n23
Stockbridge, Massachusetts, 2.7.132
stock jobbing, 4.3.21
Stone, William, 6.13 intro.
Strafford, Earl of (Thomas Wentworth), 5.1.75
strength, bodily, cause of pre-

strength, bodily (*continued*)
eminence in savage state, 2.7.107
strength, national, importance of appearance of, 6.1.37
Strong, Caleb, 4.6n32, 4.13.6
Stuart (Steward), House of, 6.14.124
banishment of, 5.16.24
Maryland Farmer on, 5.1.10
succession, hereditary, 3.3.31, 3.16.4
Suetonius, 5.1.101
suffetes (Carthage), 2.8.178
Suffolk County, Massachusetts, 2.8.99, 4.13.29
suffrage
constitutional guarantees of, 4.26.5
failure of people to exercise, 6.8.30–31
qualifications for, 4.13.26, 6.19.17, 6.19.20
Republicus on, 5.13.6
of states in national legislature, 2.4.16, 2.4.28, 2.5.40
See also franchise
suffrage, equal, 5.16.2
suffrage, popular, 3.11.26
suffrage, right of
congressional interference with, 3.13.5, 4.18.1
Elbridge Gerry on, 2.1.2
Montesquieu on, 5.4.10
resignation of, by people, 5.13.13
Sulla (Sylla), L. Cornelius, 5.1.71, 5.1.107, 5.9.2
Sullivan, James, 4.15 intro. *See also* Cassius
Sumpter, Thomas, vol. 5, pt. 2, intro.
sumptuary laws, 5.1.82, 6.14.29
superior courts, 2.8.187, 4.17.5
superstition, 3.3.27
supplies, requisition of, 2.5.6
supremacy clause, 1.28, 2.7.97, 2.9.5, 3.16.16n
Agrippa on, 4.6.19
Albany Antifederal Committee on, 6.10.4
Cincinnatus on, 6.1.16
Countryman on, 6.7.9
Countryman from Dutchess County on, 6.6.25
and federal judicial power, 4.6.52
and federal power over states, 3.13.3
Federal Republican on, 3.6.32
Impartial Examiner on, 5.14.4
means of annihilating states, 4.8.1
Pennsylvania Convention Minority on, 3.11.22
Samuel on, 4.14.4
Sydney on, 6.9.12
Vox Populi on, 4.4.34
Supreme Court, federal, 2.4.89, 4.3.9, 6.10.8
accountability of, for misconduct, 2.9.197
amendment to limit costs of suits in, 5.9.13
appellate jurisdiction of: Brutus on, 2.9.168–77; Cato Uticensis on, 5.7.7; Columbian Patriot on, 4.28.4; in criminal cases, 2.9.170; Federal Farmer on, 2.8.43, 2.8.45, 2.8.194; Friend to the Rights of the People on, 4.23.3(7); Luther Martin on, 2.4.58, 2.4.90; Old Whig on, 3.3.51
assignment of juries to, 4.17.3
authority of, 2.9.138
Brutus on, 1.50, 2.9.7, 2.9.177, 2.9.183, 2.9.193
Candidus on, 4.9.16, 4.9.22
and cases involving foreign ambassadors, 2.8.186
Countryman on, 6.7.1
expense and inconvenience of appeals to, 2.4.94, 2.8.16
and federal officials, 3.5.9
freedom of, from popular control, 2.9.196
Impartial Examiner on, 5.14.9
interpreter of Constitution, 2.7 intro., 2.7.168, 2.9.193
James Monroe on, 5.21.35
jurisdiction of, in matters of law and fact, 2.8.189, 5.6.2, 6.1.7
location of, 2.9.176, 2.9.177
original jurisdiction of, 2.7.25, 2.8.186, 2.9.168
Plebeian on, 6.11.32
possible composition of, 2.8.187
regulation of, by Congress, 3.3.16
superiority of, to every other

Supreme Court (*continued*)
power in government, 2.8.184
and trial of facts, 3.5.8
in Virginia Plan, 2.4.16
William Symmes on, 4.5.2
Supreme Court justices, 2.8.176
supreme courts, state, 3.5.8, 4.15.4
suspensive power, 5.13.14
suspicion
of human nature, 2.7.112
political virtue of, 5.16.2
of representatives by people, 2.9.49
Swart, Dirck, 6.10.1
swearing, laws against, 1.85–86n49
Sweden
absolutism in, 2.8.178
constitution of, 5.1.35
intrigues of foreign powers in, 3.8.3
jury trial in, 2.7.44, 3.11.40
revolution in, 3.8n4
union of executive and senate in, 5.1.31
Swift, Jonathan, 3.3.32, 3.3.51
Swiss, 5.16.8
Anti-Federalist praise of, 1.20
invasions repelled by, 5.1.47
patriotism of, 5.1.78
Swiss bailiff, story of, 3.12.19n
Swiss cantons
confederation sufficient for, 2.7.81
division of property in, 5.1.76
independence of, 4.25.3
troops furnished to other nations by, 3.16.10
varying forms of government in, 3.3.20
Swiss confederation, 2.4.30, 3.3.20, 5.1.52
alliance of dissimilar governments, 5.16.8
aristocratic cantons of, 5.1.28
enjoyment of peace by, 4.25.4
French attempts to influence, 5.1.53
[Maryland] Farmer on, 5.1.76–79
and standing armies, 3.5.11, 6.1.23
See also Helvetian League
sword, power of, possession of, by Congress, 3.11.20, 4.26.7, 5.16.18. *See also* purse and sword, power of
Sydney, Algernon. *See* Sidney, Algernon
Sydney (pseud.), *6.9;* 1.18
Symmes, William, *4.5;* 3.9n34, 4.12.10
on presidency, 1.49

tacit implication, doctrine of, 4.3.8
Tacitus, 5.1.64, 5.1.102–3, 5.15.1
talent
Anti-Federalist suspicion of, 1.17, 1.84n19
source of political power, 2.7.107
talents, literary, 4.28.7
Tamony (pseud.), *5.11*
Taney, Roger, 2.4 intro.
Tarquin, 5.14.21
tax, dry, 4.1.3
definition of, 4.3n16
John DeWitt on, 4.3.21
support of state governments by, 4.5.2
use of, for federal government, 4.28.4
Vox Populi on, 4.4.21
tax assessment, 4.3.21, 4.6.40
taxation, 2.4.56, 2.4.78
Aristocrotis on, 3.16.6, 3.16.17
during colonial period, 2.7.79, 5.12.2
congressional power over, 2.4.55, 2.7.52
equal distribution of, 2.7.169, 2.9.91
of food, drink, and clothing, 2.4.55
and legislation, 2.7.11, 2.7.96
Massachusetts landowners and, 4.4.21
people deprived of control over, 4.22.4
popular consent for, 2.8.86, 4.23.3(2)
power of, 1.35; Brutus on, 2.9.58–59; Centinel on, 2.7.40; Federal Farmer on, 2.8.36, 2.8.76, 2.8.121, 2.8.203, 2.8.209; William Symmes on, 4.5.14
ruinous effects of, 4.28.1
self-exemption from, 4.14.4

taxation (*continued*)
sovereignty and, 3.14.5, 3.14.18
in Virginia, 5.16.5
as yardstick for representation, 2.4.28, 2.4.30, 2.4.45
See also excise; land tax; poll tax; revenue
taxation, direct, 2.4.56, 5.4.7
amendment restricting, 5.17.2
apportionment of, 2.8.44, 3.6.43–44
called soul of government, 5.16.16
Consider Arms et al. on, 4.26.4
by federal government, 3.3.34, 4.6.75, 4.13.23
in Great Britain, 2.9.73
Impartial Examiner on, 5.14.6
[Maryland] Farmer on, 5.1.59
oppressive nature of, 2.9.63, 2.9.74
Patrick Henry on, 5.16.6
Pennsylvania Convention Minority on, 3.11.46
for raising troops, 2.8.220
during Revolutionary War, 2.7.79
in Scotland, 5.16.25
by states, 2.8.205, 2.8.209, 2.9.5, 3.6.31
taxation, double, 2.8.39, 2.8n29, 5.3.16
taxation, external, 2.9.63, 3.3.36
taxation, federal, 4.14.1, 6.13.20
burden of, on New England, 4.10.19
burden of, on South, 5.12.1, 5.12.4
Cato Uticensis on, 5.7.5
Cincinnatus on, 6.1.41–43
Federalist Republican on, 3.6.31
George Mason on, 5.17.1
Impartial Examiner on, 5.14.6
of individuals, 2.5.18
James Monroe on, 5.21.17, 5.21.37
Pennsylvania Convention Minority on, 3.11.47
power of, 3.14.11, 4.9.11, 5.2.2, 6.10.3; ambiguity of, 2.8.44; Countryman on, 6.7.7; George Clinton on, 6.13.7; limitation on, 4.15.4, 5.9.7, 6.12.35–38; Plebeian on, 6.11.15; and powers of states, 2.9.62
rule of, 4.13.23
Samuel Chase on, 5.3.13–14, 5.3.16
Sydney on, 6.9.10
unlimited right of: Agrippa on, 4.6.1; Brutus on, 2.9.88; Centinel on, 2.7.122; Old Whig on, 3.3.29; Pennsylvania Convention Minority on, 3.11.20; William Symmes on, 4.5.9
taxation, internal
Aristocrotis on, 3.16.17
Brutus on, 2.9.63
Centinel on, 2.7.52
Federal Farmer on, 2.8.36, 2.8.209
Federal Republican on, 3.6.17
John DeWitt on, 4.3.9, 4.3.20
Old Whig on, 3.3.36
Pennsylvania House Minority on, 3.2.7
taxation, oppressive, 2.8.121, 6.2.2
taxation, state
congressional power over, 3.3.33
Countryman on, 6.7.7
Pennsylvania Convention Minority on, 3.11.13, 3.11.21
power of, 4.6.53, 6.13.7
suspension of, by federal government, 2.8.39, 3.6.18
tax burden, probable effect of new federal government on, 3.2.7
taxes
ability of citizens to pay, 3.9.35, 4.3.14
apportionment of: Cato on, 2.6.39; Consider Arms et al. on, 4.26.4; Farmer and Planter on, 5.2.3, 5.2.17; Federal Farmer on, 2.8.44; Federal Republican on, 3.6.43–45; Gentleman in a Neighbouring State on, 4.2.3; Philadelphiensis on, 3.9.85; Samuel on, 4.14.1; William Symmes on, 4.5.2
collection of: by army, 3.7.2, 3.16.18, 4.3.9; Federal Farmer on, 2.8.205; Luther Martin on, 2.4.94; Patrick Henry on, 5.16.25–27; William Symmes on, 4.5.17
increase of, under proposed system, 5.16.27, 6.11.23
and industry, 2.6.40

taxes (*continued*)
payment of, in specie, 5.12.1
penalties for nonpayment of, 3.9.87
taxing powers, concurrent. *See* taxation, double
tea tax, 2.7.121
Tell, William, 4.28.12
Temple, Sir William, 4.13.16, 5.1.30, 5.1n20
Ten Commandments, *See* Decalogue
tender laws, 2.9.180
congressional consent needed for, 4.9.22
destruction of mutual confidence by, 4.18.2
in Massachusetts, 4.6.10, 4.6.26, 6.14.29
possible need for, 4.5.2
product of weak government, 1.42
Ten Eyck, Anthony, 6.10.1
ten mile district, 4.23.3(2). *See also* federal city
Tenny, Samuel, 4.17 intro. n1
testimony, legal, 2.8.53, 2.9.177
test oaths, vol. 3 intro.
thanksgivings, legislation of, by government, 4.24.4
theocracy, 4.26.8, 6.6.40
Theocritus, 5.1.21
Thirty Tyrants of Athens, 3.3.51
Thompson, Israel, 6.10.1
three-fifths clause, 4.26 intro., 4.26.4, 6.12.8. *See also* slaves
Thucydides, 5.1.21
Tiberius, Emperor, 3.10.1, 5.15.1
Tillinghast, Charles, 2.8 intro.
Timothy, 6.8.32
titles (to property), 3.11.13
titles of nobility. *See* nobility, titles of
tobacco, 3.10.3, 4.5.2, 4.9.13
Todd, William, 3.11.56
toleration, religious, 1.22, 4.24n3
tonnage and poundage, 2.9.59
Tories, 3.9.36, 5.1.56, 5.16n2
torture, 2.8.105, 5.16.37
town meetings, 4.2.3, 5.1.113
towns, political advantages of, 4.10.11
trade
and agriculture, 1.45–46
decline of, 2.5.28, 2.6.40, 4.2.3
freedom of, 4.6.26
hindrances to, 2.5.15
regulation of: Agrippa on, 4.6.11, 4.6.24, 4.6.40, 4.6.53, 4.6.75; Albany Antifederal Committee on, 6.10.13; Brutus on, 2.9.9; Brutus, Jr., on, 6.3.10; Candidus on, 4.9.15; Centinel on, 2.7.66, 2.7.85; under Confederation, 2.6.15, 4.9.33, 4.10.16, 5.14.48; eastern states favored by, 2.8.61; and Constitutional Convention, 4.9.9; Friend of the Republic on, 4.23.5; Georgian on, 5.9.3; interstate, 2.8.35, 3.13.3, 4.6.24, 4.6.25, 5.3.10; motive for supporting new Constitution, 4.17.8; Old Whig on, 3.3.33, 3.3.36; [Pennsylvania] Farmer on, 3.14.11; Pennsylvania House Minority on, 3.2.7; Philadelphiensis on, 3.9.24; power of legislature over, 2.8.147; Rawlins Lowndes on, 5.12.1; restoration of prosperity by, 2.7.85; Robert Yates and John Lansing on, 2.3.6; Samuel Chase on, 5.3.10; Sidney on, 6.8.25; slave traffic and, 2.4.69, 4.2.9; William Symmes on, 4.5.9
rivalry over, 2.5.14–15
state governments and, 2.8.2
taxation of, 2.8.209, 5.3.17
unlimited federal power over, 4.6.62
See also commerce
trade, balance of, 4.6.26, 6.11.22
trade, foreign, 3.3.32, 3.3.36, 4.1.2
effect of proposed Constitution on, 4.3.4
evils of attachment to, 3.10.5
Samuel Chase on, 5.3.10
trade, maritime, 4.6.24, 4.6.26
trade connections, confederation and, 4.27.5
trading companies, exclusive, 4.6.63. *See also* monopolies
tranquillity, domestic, state governments and, 4.6.18
Treadwell, Thomas, 2.9 intro.

treason, 3.5.3
Federal Farmer on, 2.8.186
judicial officers removable for, 2.9.131, 2.9.192
Patrick Henry accused of, 5.16.2
president's power to pardon, 2.2.9, 2.4.85, 2.5.41
resistance to tyranny construed as, 2.4.62
treason laws, federal, 3.14.19
treason laws, state, 3.14n11
treasury, federal, 2.8.176, 4.14.1, 4.23.3(3)
treasury, state, 2.9.166
treaties, 2.3.6, 4.4.39, 5.3.17
Aristocrotis on, 3.16.10
cases arising under, 2.9.160
Cassius and Freeholder on, 5.20n2, 5.20n3
and censorship of press, 6.1.5
under Confederation, 2.5.9, 2.8.57, 2.8.229
Countryman on, 6.7.9
debate on, in South Carolina legislature, 5.12n1
effect of new plan of government on, 5.16.1
in Great Britain, 5.12.3
interference of, with existing laws, 3.11.43
limitation of Senate's control over, 2.5.41
nullification of state laws by, 2.9.5
possibility of their violating rights, 6.6.27
Rawlins Lowndes on, 5.12.1, 5.12.3
secret articles in, 4.5.2
Senate's role in, 2.9.200, 3.11.42
Sentiments of Many on, 5.20.3–5
between states, 3.1.2, 4.9.22
status of, in English law, 5.15.1
subordination of, to nation's laws, 5.12.3
Supreme Court and, 4.9.22
as supreme law, 2.7.15, 5.15.1
treaties, commercial, 2.8.147
American inability to enforce observance of, 3.11.3, 5.7.4
under Confederation, 5.21.5
Plebeian on, 6.11.30
Treatise of Civil Government (Locke), 4.13.13
treaty-making power, 2.1.2, 2.2.4, 2.2.10
exclusion of House from, 2.6.44
exclusion of states from, 4.5.2
John Francis Mercer on, 5.5.7
no constitutional limit on, 2.8.48
of old Congress, 5.14.49
Old Whig on, 3.3.14
of president and Senate, 2.9.33
restriction of, 3.11.1, 3.11.3, 5.4.7
trees, fable of, 3.3.51
trial by jury. *See* jury trial
trials, location of
amendment on, 5.4.6
Brutus on, 2.9.27
Federal Farmer on, 2.8.186
and Maryland bill of rights, 5.3.8
possible effect of, on accused, 3.11.41, 4.6.21
Richard Henry Lee on, 5.6.3
tribune (Roman), 2.7.36, 2.7.67, 2.8.97, 2.8.106
trinitarian controversies, 5.1.106
troops
billeting of, by Congress, 3.13.4
loan of, to foreign allies, 3.16.10
troops, regular, 2.8.220. *See also* standing army
Tudor, House of, 5.1.41
Turgot, Anne Robert Jacques, 1.57
Turkey, 4.22.4, 5.1.108
contrast of, with America, 3.9.37, 5.16.8
despotism of, 2.4.25, 2.7.72, 3.9.37
Turner, Charles, *4.18;* 1.23
Tuscany, 4.25.4
tyrannical government
Brutus on, 2.9.45
prosperity of rich under, 5.2.3
relative weakness of, 3.3.53
tyrannical laws, in Virginia, 5.16.4
tyranny
in ancient Rome, 4.23.3(4)
encouragement of, by slavery, 2.4.70
Federal Farmer on, 2.8.108
Federalist and Anti-Federalist views of, 1.39–40
government forced by strong on weak, 4.20.4
ignorance and, 3.12.7
John DeWitt on, 4.3.1

tyranny (*continued*)
John Locke on, 4.13.16
and military spirit, 6.14.160
Noah Webster on, 3.6n10
prevalence of, in human society, 5.21.13
result of executive-legislative combination, 2.5.22
transition to, from anarchy, 5.7.4
tyranny, aristocratic, 4.28.2, 5.14.15
tyranny, executive, 5.1.15
tyranny, judicial, 5.1.66
tyranny, legislative, 5.1.15, 5.1.71
tyranny, military, 4.11.4
tyranny, monarchical, 5.14.15
tyrants
and doctrine of tacit implication, 4.3.8
men of the people, 2.7.101
names of, used by Federalist authors, 2.8.112
promotion of, by wars and tumults, 2.8.178
and suppression of free inquiry, 2.8.3

ultima ratio, 4.20.3, 4.20n2, 4.26.6, 6.6.54
unanimity, rule of, for constitutional change, 2.4.10, 5.5.12
unemployment, 3.9.48
Union, 1.24–37, 2.3.4
Anti-Federalists and, 5.16n18
basis of American independence, 5.12n7
Charles Pinckney on, 1.82n40
consolidation of, 2.5.23, 2.5.31
defense of, 2.9.81
dissolution of, 2.5.16, 2.7 intro., 2.7.139–43
division of its strength, 2.5.27
extension of its powers, 2.8.75
large states a threat to, 2.4.105
origin of, 5.21.4
perpetuity of, 3.1.2
purposes of, 2.5 intro.
Richard Henry Lee's devotion to, 5.6 intro.
sacrifice of liberties for, 6.12.2
separation of dissenting states from, 4.13.17
Union, Anglo-Scottish
Countryman on, 6.7.12
Observer on, 6.4.1–3
Patrick Henry on, 5.16.25
terms of, 5.12.2
union, federal
Aristocrotis' abhorrence of, 3.16.17n
Poplicola on, 4.11.1
state sovereignty excluded by, 3.8n1
union, political, 5.14.2
United States
asylum of liberty, 2.7.78, 2.9.2
Constitution's use of term, 3.13.2
contrast of, with Great Britain, 2.9.44, 5.14.37
domestic debt of, 2.9.164
economic independence of, 4.6.50
education in, 6.14.116
effect of party strife on, 3.9.90
extended territory of: Brutus on, 2.9.11, 2.9.15, 2.9.20; Cato on, 2.6.12; Columbian Patriot on, 4.28.4; Federal Farmer on, 2.8.108; George Mason on, 5.17.1; Robert Yates and John Lansing on, 2.3.7
financial instability of, 4.18.2
flourishing condition of, 4.6.40
frequency of political change in, 5.19.12
future greatness of, 3.16.16
future growth of, 4.2.4, 4.13.25
heterogeneity of, 2.6.12, 2.9.16
natural advantages of, 2.5.15, 6.14.3
north-south division of, 5.9.4
one government insufficient for, 2.8.14
Plebeian on condition of, 6.11.5–7
population of, 2.9.15, 3.9.27, 4.13.25
postwar problems of, 6.14.16
pro-British and pro-French factions in, 6.14.84, 6.14.91
protection of slave trade by, 4.26.14–15
recovery of, 6.12.40
resources of, equal to its debts, 4.6.27
strong government necessary for, 2.5.19
trade balance of, 6.11.22
tranquillity of, 6.3.9

universities, 2.8.98
usage, rights established by, 2.8.200
usurpations, 2.8.59, 4.13.16
usury, 4.3.2
Utopian ideas, 2.7.160, 3.3.20

Valerius (pseud.), 5.6 intro. n9
Valerius Maximus, 3.8.5
Valley Forge, 5.12n2
Vane, Sir Harry, 5.1.73
vassalage, 3.3.54, 3.16.14
Vatican, 5.1.68
Vattel, Emmerich von, 5.12.4, 5.12n13, 6.8.9, 6.13.16
venality, 3.6.27
Vendôme, duc de (Louis Joseph), 5.1.96
vengeance, right of, 3.8n1
Venice
  aristocracy in, 2.7.67, 3.5.13, 4.25.3
  aristocratic government in, 3.6.38, 4.6.60
  constitution of, 4.6.66
  lack of freedom in, 3.14.9
  large assembly in, 2.8.136
  Mercy Warren on, 6.14.123
  religion and government in, 3.16.14
verdicts, general, 2.8.190, 5.1.66
Vergil, 5.1n39
Veritas Politica (pseud.), 3.6 intro.
Vermont, 2.4.44
  migration to, 4.17.4
  prospective statehood of, 2.4.106, 4.1.3, 4.17.4, 4.23.3(8)
  separation of, from New York, 2.6.16, 6.12.3
  suppression of conspiracy in, 4.6.8
veto power, 2.4.16, 2.8.182
  arguments against, 2.4.53–54
  confused attitudes about, 3.12.17
  Impartial Examiner on, 5.14.38
  misuse of, 2.4.17
  of president, 1.61, 3.12.15, 6.10.7
  See also negative
vice presidency, 2.2.8, 2.6.29, 5.1.74, 5.6.5
vice president
  death or removal of, 2.8.181, 3.13.3
  manipulation of apportionment by, 4.14.2
  as president of Senate, 2.1 intro. n6, 2.4.84, 6.1.27
  qualifications of, not specified, 2.8.45
  selection of, 2.4.84
  term of office, 4.14.3, 4.23.3(1)
vi et armis trespasses, 2.9.157
vigilance, popular
  inconstancy of, 2.8.70
  relaxation of, 5.14.15
Vindiciae Galliciae, 6.14.155
violence
  alteration of Constitution by, 3.3.2
  coercion of Pennsylvania Assembly by, 3.2.3, 3.9.75, 3.11.8, 3.14.22, 6.3.11
  protection from, 3.9.20
  seizure of power by, 3.3.31
violence, private, state governments and, 2.9.86
Vipperman, Carl, 5.12 intro. n3
Virginia, 3.1.2
  administration of, 5.16.4
  in Anti-Federalist strategy, vol. 5, pt. 2, intro.
  calmness and tranquillity of, 5.16.1
  Columbian Patriot on, 4.18.8
  under Confederation, 5.16.12
  decision of, on proposed Constitution, 4.13.20
  delegation of, to Constitutional Convention, 2.8.7
  devotion of, to liberty, 5.16.12
  imaginary dangers threatening, 5.16.4
  indivisibility of, 2.4.101–2
  influence of, 2.4.45
  John Francis Mercer's appeal to, 5.5.12
  land value in, 3.6.45
  liberty of conscience in, 3.12.18
  loss of control over its own government, 5.16.5
  place of, in balance of states, 5.9.4
  possible expulsion of, from Union, 5.16.6
  possible independence of, vol. 5, pt. 2, intro. n1
  potential of, for wealth, 4.5.2
  proponent of unequal suffrage,

Virginia (*continued*)
2.4.33
ratification debate in, 3.16.17, vol. 5, pt. 2, intro.
ratification vote in, vol. 5, pt. 2, intro.
representation of, 2.4.17, 2.4.45, 5.13.12, 5.16.8, 5.16.29
results of nonratification for, 3.9.42, 5.16.8
revenue of, 4.14.2
separation of law from equity in, 2.8.195
separatist tendencies in, 2.4.44
shipment of exports by, 5.6.4
Virginia constitution, 5.12.1
Virginia convention, 2.1 intro., 2.5 intro.
delay of, 4.6.12, 4.13.4
George Mason's speech at, 5.17
George Washington at, 6.6.52
instructions to, 4.17.10
John Francis Mercer and, 5.5 intro.
Patrick Henry's speeches at, 5.16
Virginia courts, 5.7.5
Virginia Declaration of Rights, 1.23, 1.70, 2.2 intro., 2.8n118
Virginia Gazette, 5.6 intro.
Virginia Independent Chronicle, 5.6 intro., 5.8, 5.11, 5.14, 5.15, 5.18–20
Virginia Journal, 2.2 intro.
Virginia judiciary, 5.16.31
Virginia laws, 5.16.12–14
Virginia legislature, 2.5 intro., 2.8.89, 5.7.4
encouragement of free discussion by, 5.11.3
neglect of religious concerns by, 5.8.4
open proceedings of, 5.16.40
proposal of Constitutional Convention by, 3.11.3, 4.13.4
willingness of, to supply federal needs, 5.16.27
Virginia Resolutions (Virginia Plan), 2.4 intro., 2.4.14–16
approval of, by Constitutional Convention, 2.4.18
debate over, 2.4.28–35
Edmund Randolph on, 1.38, 2.5 intro.
Luther Martin and, 2.4n4
opposition to, 2.4.21, 2.4.26
virtue
of Americans, 3.3.20, 5.21.3
effacement of, by war, 4.17.4
encouragement of, by good government, 3.9.9
inadequacy of, as basis for government, 1.46, 1.48, 1.91–92n4, 3.6n10
necessity of, in republics, 4.13.21, 4.13.22, 5.3.10
relation of, to government, 5.8.1–2, 5.13.2
result of good laws, 4.1n1
small republics and, 1.42
threats to, 1.20–21
uncertainty of, in rulers, 1.73, 3.3.13, 3.14.22, 4.6.71, 4.26.5
virtue, republican, 1.72–73, 6.14.14
visionaries, misleading influence of, 2.4 intro. n9
Vitellius, 4.12.4
viva voce examination, 2.9.177
voluntary effort, unreliability of, 2.5.10
voting, oral, 3.16.5
Vox Populi (pseud.), *4.4*
Vrooman, Peter, 6.10.1

Wabash Indians, 4.2.8
Wait, Thomas, 1.47
Wales, 4.6.76
Walpole, Sir Robert, 5.1.75
war, 4.3n21
Africans and, 4.26.15
under Articles of Confederation, 2.5.5–6, 4.6.59
combined power to declare and finance, 3.6.20, 5.16.23
economic effects of, 6.11.6
education of people in art of, 5.18.9, 5.18.12
Federalist and Anti-Federalist positions on, 1.30–31
Greek and Roman attitudes toward, 4.6.6, 4.6.49
lessening destructiveness of, 5.1.109, 5.1.110
likelihood of, 1.27
mobilization of resources for, 5.16.23
preferability of, to despotism, 2.7

war (*continued*)
intro., 2.7.142
rational preparation for, 2.9.90
ruinous effects of, 4.17.4
success in, linked to freedom, 3.9.38
war, articles of, 5.1.43
war, declaration of, 2.9.124, 4.9.22
war, defensive, 2.9.86, 4.17.4
war, foreign, 5.12.13, 6.2.2
war, offensive, 2.9n59
war, religious, 5.1.76
war, secretary at, 2.8.176
warrants, 3.11.13, 4.3.21, 5.3.8. *See also* search warrants
warrants, general, 2.7.1, 3.3.30, 4.28.4
amendment forbidding, 5.4.6
Aristides on, 5.1n8
home invasion by authority of, 5.1.13
in Massachusetts constitution, 4.3.22
in Virginia constitution, 5.16.37
protection against, 2.8.200
Son of Liberty on, 6.2.2
Warren, Charles, 4.17n8, 6.14 intro.
on Columbian Patriot, 4.28 intro.
on Helvidius Priscus, 4.12 intro.
on Poplicola, 4.11 intro. n1
on Washington quote, 4.20n1
Warren, James, 4.12 intro., 4.13 intro., 4.28 intro.
Warren, Joseph, 4.3.14
Warren, Mercy Otis, *6.14;* 4.13 intro.
on European skepticism, 1.22
excerpts from *History of the Rise, Progress, and Termination of the American Revolution, 6.14*
on future of America, 1.76
identification of, as Columbian Patriot, 4.28 intro.
on isolationism, 1.21
John Adams and, 6.14n17
Washington, George, 2.2 intro., 2.4.9
alleged favoritism of, 6.14.73
Candidus on, 4.9.15
Countryman from Dutchess County on, 6.6.51–52
dependence of, on slave labor, 4.19.3
fallibility of, 2.7.32, 6.8.5
Farewell Address of, 6.14.100, 6.14.104
Helvidius Priscus on, 4.12.1
Impartial Examiner on, 5.14.10
importance of, in Federalist strategy, 3.16.17
inconsistency of, 4.26.15
James Monroe and, 5.21 intro.
and Jay Treaty, 6.14.82, 6.14.96
large states and, 2.4.37
letter of, to George Carter, 6.6.51, 6.6.53
Luther Martin's appeal to, 2.7.161
Mercy Warren on significance of, 6.14.52–57, 6.14.102–4
Officer of the Late Continental Army on, 3.8.8
Old Whig on, 3.3.10, 3.3.31
One of the Four Thousand, 2.7n2
postwar retirement of, 6.14.61–64
presidency of, 6.14.72–76, 6.14.96–99, 6.14.102–4
proclamation of neutrality, 6.14.92
prostitution of his name, 2.7.5, 2.7.83, 2.7.130
Republican Federalist on, 4.13.10
restraint of, in not seizing power, 2.9.118
Richard Henry Lee and, 2.8 intro. n18
suitability of, as president, 5.12.2
support of, for Federalist position, 2.7.146, 4.20.2–5
ultima ratio regum, 3.16.19
warning of consequences if Constitution is rejected, 2.6n4, 4.20n1
Watchman (pseud.), *4.22*
weak, protection of, 2.7.107
wealth, 4.16.1
advantages of, 2.4.29
exodus of, from Virginia, 5.16.4
relation of, to power, 2.7.107, 5.1.26, 5.3.20
threat to liberty, 5.14.15
wealth, commercial, 3.6.45
wealthy men
ability of, to buy support, 5.5.1
advantages of, in elections, 2.9.52, 6.12.17
Brutus on, 2.9.11, 2.9.52

wealthy men (*continued*)
imitation of, by lower classes, 4.16.1
necessity of, to strong government, 3.9.22
prosperity of, under tyranny, 5.2.3
punishment of, for crime, 5.1.94
relation of, to government, 2.4.30
support of, for Constitution, 5.2.2
support of, for Revolution, 5.2.4
See also wellborn
Webster, Noah, 2.9.77, 3.6n10
American Museum, 2.8 intro.
on appeals to federal courts, 3.5n6
Citizen of America, 2.9.107, 4.4n1
on freedom of press, 3.11n6
on game laws, 3.11n7
on integrity of Framers, 3.6n4
on novelty of representation, 1.91n31
reply of, to [Pennsylvania] Farmer, 3.11 intro. n1
on scope of representation, 1.45
on Senate, 1.96n31
on trial of vicinage, 1.85n27
Webster, Pelatiah, 2.9n1
Countryman on, 6.6.48
reply of, to Pennsylvania House Minority, 3.2 intro., 3.2n5
on three-branch legislature, 1.96n42
weights and measures, 2.4.70, 2.8.10, 2.8.35, 5.3.10
wellborn
attempts of, against freedom of press, 3.9.3, 3.9.51
authors of federal Constitution, 3.7.2
Centinel on, 2.7.129
inconveniences to, 3.4.1
real interest of, in proposed Constitution, 3.9.88
Wentworth, Thomas (Earl of Strafford), 2.7.112, 5.1.75
West, Benjamin, 3.8.5
western land, sale of, by federal government
Agrippa on, 4.6.27, 4.6.77
Brutus on, 2.9.89
Brutus, Jr., on, 6.3.10
Centinel on, 2.7.53
Cincinnatus on, 6.1.47
Gentleman in a Neighbouring State on, 4.2.6
Pennsylvania Convention Minority on, 3.11.2
western territories
British posts in, 6.11.30
extent and fertility of, 3.10.3
jury system established in, 2.8.193
Mercy Warren on, 6.14.87
subjection of, to eastern states, 2.4.102
trade contacts of, with east, 4.6.32
troops needed to guard, 5.1.46
won by efforts of all states, 2.4.107
West Indies, 2.7.87, 4.6.25, 4.6.46
West Point, 2.8.223
wheat, 3.10.3, 4.5.2
Whig, Old. *See* Old Whig
Whigs, 2.6.31, 4.2.3
Whigs, Real, 1.39
Whigs of 1776, One of the (pseud.), 3.9.52
Whiskey Rebellion, 6.14.96
Whitehill, John, 3.11.56
Whitehill, Robert, 1.15, 2.7.158, vol. 3 intro.
Helvidius Priscus on, 4.12.10
Pennsylvania convention, 3.1 intro., 3.9.32; Minority of, 3.11.56
William III of England (Prince of Orange), 3.12.15, 5.1.6, 5.16.24
and Mary, 3.3.23, 5.12.3
William and Mary College, 5.1 intro.
Williams, David, 6.14.7
Williams, John, 2.6 intro., 5.1.35, 5.1.37, 6.12.35
Williams, William, 4.24n1
Wilson, James, 1.9, 1.16, 1.55, 6.13n9
agreement of, with Republican Federalist, 4.13n6
ambition of, to be chief justice, 2.7.159, 2.7n85
on Amphictyonic council, 4.12.1
aristocratic sentiments of, 3.8.5
Aristocrotis on, 3.16.1
attempt of, to discredit Anti-Federalists, 4.13.21
on bill of rights, 2.9n17, 4.17n9
burning of, in effigy, 4.13.27
"Caledonian," 2.7.136, 2.7.167

Wilson, James (*continued*)
Candidus on, 4.9.20
Centinel on, 2.7 intro., 2.7.35–59, 2.7.127, 2.7.136, 2.7.158
Cincinnatus's reply to, 6.1
on Congress as representative of people, 3.3.16
on congressional power over elections, 2.7.100
on consolidation, 4.13.10
on constitutional protection for states, 2.7.99
convention speech of, 2.4n5
defense of federalism by, 1.11
delegate to Constitutional Convention, 3.2.5
on demagoguery, 1.44
Democratic Federalist's reply to, 3.5
description of proposed government by, 4.28.4
desire of, for federal office, 6.1.51
on distinction between federal and state constitutions, 4.17.2
on distinction between state and continental governments, 4.6.69
on electoral functions of state legislatures, 3.11n13
Federalist propaganda, 2.7 intro.
Federal Republican on, 3.6.7
on Framers' desire to preserve state governments, 1.81n29
and Freeman essays, 3.13 intro. n1
Friend to the Republic's reply to, 4.23.6
Impartial Examiner on, 5.14.5, 5.14n6
on implied powers, 4.3.8, 4.3n8
influence of Patrick Henry on, 5.16 intro.
John DeWitt on, 4.3.16
on jury trial provision, 4.15.7
on large republics, 3.11.17
on liberties in Federal City, 6.1n9
on mixed government, 1.62
on nature of federal republics, 3.14n4
[New Hampshire] Farmer on, 4.17.14
Officer of the Late Continental Army on, 3.8 intro., 3.8.3, 3.8.5
Old Whig's reply to, 3.3.6–16
partiality of, 6.1.36
at Pennsylvania convention, 2.7 intro., 2.7.94, 2.7.162, vol. 3 intro. n2
on priority of Union over states, 1.12
refutation of George Mason by, 2.2 intro.
reply to, by Helvidius Priscus, 4.12.1–4
on responsibility of citizenry, 1.72
on science of government, 4.28n17
signer of new Constitution, 2.8.196, 2.8n117
speech of, on freedom of press, 4.8n4
on standing armies, 2.9n73, 3.5.12, 4.3.29, 4.28.4, 6.1.37, 6.1n10
State house speech of, 1.65, 2.2 intro.
suggestion of name "federal republic," 1.55
support of, by a clacque, 4.6.47, 4.6.57
support of Constitution by, 2.7n14, 6.7.12
on suppression of state governments, 4.13n4
on western expansion of U.S., 4.9.31
Winthrop, James, 4.6 intro.
Winthrop, John, 4.6 intro.
witchcraft, 3.3.26, 4.24n1
witnesses
confrontation of accused by, 2.8.200, 2.9.27, 5.14.10
cross-examination of, 2.8.53, 2.9.177
open examination of, 6.1.19
presence of, in court, 2.9.177
transportation of, across state lines, 4.6.21
Wood, Gordon, 1.4, 1.40, 1.83n7, 1.91n39, 1.91n41, 2.8 intro.
Woodfall, Henry, 6.1.8
Worcester, Massachusetts, 4.13.29, 6.14.30
Worcester County, Maryland, 5.4.3
Worcester Magazine, 4.22

Workman, Benjamin, 2.7 intro., 2.7.177, 3.9 intro.
Worthington, Brice, 5.2n1
writs of assistance, 4.28.4
written instruments, duties on, 2.9.59, 2.9.63
Wythe, George, 5.19 intro.

Ximénes de Cisneros, Francisco. *See* Jiménes de Cisneros, Francisco

Yates, Abraham, 2.6 intro., 2.9 intro., 6.8 intro., 6.9 intro.
Yates, Robert, *2.3;* 2.4.1, 2.4.37, 2.9 intro., vol. 6 intro., 6.9 intro., 6.10.1
  coauthor of *Reasons of Dissent*, 2.3
yeomanry, 4.3.28, 5.1.58, 5.1.72
  Anti-Federalists on, 1.18
  characteristics of, 2.8.98, 5.1.81
  opposition of, to proposed Constitution, 4.13.27
  representation of, 2.8.39, 2.9.42
  virtues of, 6.12.17
  See also middle class
Yeomanry of Massachusetts (pseud.), *4.19*
youth, 4.17n8, 4.18.2, 5.8.4

Zenger, John Peter, 3.5.4, 6.1.7

HARVARD SCHOOL LIBRARY